# Weierstraß-Institut für Angewandte Analysis und Stochastik 

## Leibniz-Institut im Forschungsverbund Berlin e. V.

## Preprint

ISSN 0946-8633

# A quasilinear differential inclusion for viscous and rate-independent damage systems in non-smooth domains 

Dorothee Knees ${ }^{1}$, Riccarda Rossi ${ }^{2}$, Chiara Zanini ${ }^{3}$

submitted: November 8, 2013

| Weierstrass Institute for Applied Analysis and Stochastics |  | 2 DICATAM - Sezione di Matematica University of Brescia |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Mohrenstr. 39 |  | Via Valotti 9 |
| 10117 Berlin |  | 25133 Brescia |
| Germany |  | Italy |
| E-Mail: dorothee.knees@wias-berlin.de |  | E-Mail: riccarda.rossi@ing.unibs.it |
|  | Department of Math | matical Sciences |
|  | Politecnico di Torino |  |
|  | Corso Duca degli A | uzzi 24 |
|  | 10129 Torino |  |
|  | Italy |  |
|  | E-Mail: chiara.zanin | polito.it |

No. 1867
Berlin 2013


[^0]Edited by
Weierstraß-Institut für Angewandte Analysis und Stochastik (WIAS)
Leibniz-Institut im Forschungsverbund Berlin e. V.
Mohrenstraße 39
10117 Berlin
Germany

Fax: $\quad+4930$ 20372-303
E-Mail: preprint@wias-berlin.de
World Wide Web: http://www.wias-berlin.de/


#### Abstract

This paper focuses on rate-independent damage in elastic bodies. Since the driving energy is nonconvex, solutions may have jumps as a function of time, and in this situation it is known that the classical concept of energetic solutions for rate-independent systems may fail to accurately describe the behavior of the system at jumps.

Therefore, we resort to the (by now well-established) vanishing viscosity approach to rate-independent modeling and approximate the model by its viscous regularization. In fact, the analysis of the latter PDE system presents remarkable difficulties, due to its highly nonlinear character. We tackle it by combining a variational approach to a class of abstract doubly nonlinear evolution equations, with careful regularity estimates tailored to this specific system relying on a $q$-Laplacian type gradient regularization of the damage variable. Hence, for the viscous problem we conclude the existence of weak solutions satisfying a suitable energy-dissipation inequality that is the starting point for the vanishing viscosity analysis. The latter leads to the notion of (weak) parameterized solution to our rate-independent system, which encompasses the influence of viscosity in the description of the jump regime.


## 1 Introduction

We analyze the following PDE system for damage evolution

$$
\begin{align*}
& -\operatorname{div}\left(g(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u+u_{D}\right)\right)=\ell \quad \text { in } \Omega \times(0, T)  \tag{1.1a}\\
& \partial \mathrm{R}_{1}\left(z_{t}\right)-\operatorname{div}\left(\left(1+|\nabla z|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla z\right)+f^{\prime}(z)+\frac{1}{2} g^{\prime}(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u+u_{D}\right): \varepsilon\left(u+u_{D}\right) \ni 0 \quad \text { in } \Omega \times(0, T) \tag{1.1b}
\end{align*}
$$

Here, $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^{d}$, with $d \geq 3$, is a bounded Lipschitz domain, occupied by a body subject to damage, $u: \Omega \times[0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d}$ the displacement vector, $\varepsilon(u)$ denoting the symmetrized strain tensor, and $z:$ $\Omega \times[0, T] \rightarrow[0,1]$ the damage parameter. Within the approach of Generalized Standard Materials (see also [FN96] and [DMT01] in the case of stress softening), we model the degradation of the elastic behavior of the body through the internal variable $z$, which assesses the soundness of the material. Thus, for $z(x, t)=1(z(x, t)=0$, respectively) the material is in the unbroken state (in the fully damaged state), "locally" around $x \in \Omega$ and at the process time $t \in[0, T]$; the intermediate case $0<z(x, t)<1$ describes partial damage. We consider a gradient regularization for $z$, which leads to the $q$-Laplacian operator in (1.1), with $q \geq 2$. Rate-independence and unidirectionality of damage evolution stem from the 1-positively homogeneous dissipation potential

$$
\mathrm{R}_{1}: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow[0, \infty], \quad \mathrm{R}_{1}(\eta)= \begin{cases}\kappa|\eta| & \text { if } \eta \leq 0 \\ \infty & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

with $\kappa>0$ a given fracture toughness. $\mathrm{R}_{1}$ enforces the constraint that $z_{t}(x, t) \leq 0$ on $\Omega \times(0, T)$; the operator $\partial \mathrm{R}_{1}: \mathbb{R} \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}$ is its subdifferential in the sense of convex analysis. Furthermore, $f: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and $g: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow(0, \infty)$ are given constitutive functions, $\mathbb{C}=\mathbb{C}(x)$ is the (positive definite, symmetric) $x$ dependent elasticity tensor, $u_{D}$ a Dirichlet datum (from now on, within this section we will take $u_{D}=0$ for simplicity), and $\ell$ is the external loading. System (1.1) is supplemented with zero Neumann conditions for $z$ on the whole of $\partial \Omega$ and with mixed boundary conditions for $u$ on $\partial \Omega=\Gamma_{D} \cup \Gamma_{N}$, where $\Gamma_{D}$ is a closed subset of $\partial \Omega$ on which Dirichlet boundary conditions are prescribed for $u$. For shortness, in this introduction we assume homogeneous Dirichlet conditions for $u$.

Hereafter, we shall suppose that $g(z) \geq c>0$ for all $z \in \mathbb{R}$ : joint with the positive-definiteness of the tensor $\mathbb{C}$, this excludes elliptic degeneracy of equation (1.1a) even in the case of maximal damage, i.e. for $z(x, t)=0$. Namely, here we rule out complete damage.
Observe that (1.1a) is the Euler-Lagrange equation for the minimization, with respect to the variable $u$, of the stored energy functional $\mathcal{E}:[0, T] \times \mathcal{U} \times \mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}(t, u, z):=\frac{1}{q} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q}{2}} \mathrm{~d} x+\int_{\Omega} f(z) \mathrm{d} x+\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} g(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u): \varepsilon(u) \mathrm{d} x-\langle\ell(t), u\rangle_{\mathcal{U}}, \tag{1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the state spaces $\mathcal{U}=\left\{v \in W^{1,2}\left(\Omega, \mathbb{R}^{d}\right) ;\left.v\right|_{\Gamma_{D}}=0\right\}$ for $u$, and $\mathcal{Z}=W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ for $z$. In fact, in what follows we are going to treat (1.1) as an abstract evolution equation set in the dual space $\mathcal{Z}^{*}$, viz.

$$
\begin{align*}
& \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right)+A_{q} z(t)+f^{\prime}(z(t))+\frac{1}{2} g^{\prime}(z(t)) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u(t)): \varepsilon(u(t)) \ni 0 \quad \text { in } \mathcal{Z}^{*} \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T),  \tag{1.3}\\
& u(t) \in \operatorname{Argmin}\{\mathcal{E}(t, v, z(t)) ; v \in \mathcal{U}\} \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T),
\end{align*}
$$

with $\mathcal{R}_{1}: L^{1}(\Omega) \rightarrow[0, \infty]$ defined by

$$
\mathcal{R}_{1}(\eta)=\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{R}_{1}(\eta(x)) \mathrm{d} x= \begin{cases}\int_{\Omega} \kappa|\eta(x)| \mathrm{d} x & \text { if } \eta \leq 0 \text { a.e. in } \Omega  \tag{1.4}\\ \infty & \text { else },\end{cases}
$$

$\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}: \mathcal{Z} \rightrightarrows \mathcal{Z}^{*}$ its (convex analysis) subdifferential, and $A_{q}$ denoting the $q$-Laplacian operator $A_{q} z=$ $-\operatorname{div}\left(1+|\nabla z|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla z$ with zero Neumann boundary conditions. Introducing the reduced energy

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{I}:[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad \mathcal{I}(t, z)=\inf _{v \in \mathcal{U}} \mathcal{E}(t, v, z) \tag{1.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

we can further reformulate (1.3) as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t)) \ni 0 \quad \text { in } \mathcal{Z}^{*} \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T), \tag{1.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}$ is the Gâteaux derivative of $\mathcal{I}$ w.r.t. $z$.
Since $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ has only linear growth and the reduced energy $\mathcal{I}(t, \cdot)$ has no uniform convexity properties, solutions to (1.6) are, in general, only BV-functions of time. This calls for weak, derivative-free solvability concepts for (1.6): first and foremost, the notion of energetic solution by Mielke \& Theil [MT99, MT04, Mie05]. For incomplete damage, the existence of energetic solutions to a version of (1.3) was established for $q>d$ in [MR06], and extended to $q>1$ in [TM10]; in [Tho13] the case of a BV-regularization (i.e. $q=1$ ) was analyzed.

Over the last years, it has been realized that the description of rate-independent evolution resulting from the global stability condition of the energetic solution concept does not seem to be mechanically feasible in the case of a nonconvex driving energy. Indeed, in order to satisfy the global stability, energetic solutions may change instantaneously in a very drastic way, jumping into very far-apart energetic configurations (see, for instance, [Mie03, Ex. 6.1], [KMZ08, Ex. 6.3], [MRS09, Ex. 1], as well as the characterization of energetic solutions to one-dimensional rate-independent systems provided in [RS13]). This observation has motivated the introduction of alternative weak solution notions.

A well-established approach for deriving a concept which accurately describes the behavior of the solution at jumps is taking the vanishing viscosity limit in the viscous approximation of a given rateindependent system. Starting from the seminal paper [EM06], this technique has by now been thoroughly developed both for abstract rate-independent systems [MRS09, MRS12, MZ13], and in the applications
to fracture [TZ09, Cag08, KMZ08, KZM10, LT11], and to plasticity [DDMM08, BFM12, DDS11, DDS12, FS13].

Following on the analysis initiated in [KRZ13], in this paper we develop this approach for the damage system (1.3), and accordingly consider its viscous regularization

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right)+\epsilon z^{\prime}(t)+A_{q} z(t)+f^{\prime}(z(t))+\frac{1}{2} g^{\prime}(z(t)) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u(t)): \varepsilon(u(t)) \ni 0 \text { in } \mathcal{Z}^{*} \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) \tag{1.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $u(t) \in \operatorname{Argmin}\{\mathcal{E}(t, v, z(t)) ; v \in \mathcal{U}\}$ for almost all $t \in(0, T)$. Observe that (1.7) rewrites as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t)) \ni 0 \quad \text { in } \mathcal{Z}^{*} \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) \tag{1.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(\eta):=\mathcal{R}_{1}(\eta)+\frac{\epsilon}{2}\|\eta\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}$. In fact, the analysis of (1.7) is itself fraught with analytical difficulties. In what follows, we briefly hint at them, and then illustrate our approach and our existence results, Theorems 3.5 and 3.7, for the Cauchy problem associated with (1.7). We then describe the vanishing viscosity analysis of (1.7).

The viscous problem: mathematical difficulties and existing results. The most evident difficulty attached to the analysis of $(1.7)$ is the presence of the quadratic term $g^{\prime}(z(t)) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u(t)): \varepsilon(u(t))$ on its right-hand side. The basic energy estimate for (1.7) provides a (uniform w.r.t. time) $W^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$-bound for $u$ which, even assuming $\left|g^{\prime}(z)\right| \leq C$, only gives an $L^{1}(\Omega)$-estimate for $g^{\prime}(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u): \varepsilon(u)$. Therefore, it is necessary to enhance the spatial regularity of $u$, which requires performing enhanced regularity estimates on (1.7).

The latter issue poses further difficulties due to the doubly nonlinear character of (1.7), because of the simultaneous presence of the nonlinear $q$-Laplacian operator $A_{q}$, and of the (maximal monotone) multivalued operator $\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}: \mathcal{Z} \rightrightarrows \mathcal{Z}^{*}$.

Last but not least, since the domain of $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ is not the whole space $\mathcal{Z}, \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}$ is indeed an unbounded operator. This rules out the possibility of deriving bounds for $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}$ by comparison arguments in (1.8). Since the term $f^{\prime}(z)$ contributing to $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}$ may be considered of lower order under suitable assumptions on $f$, the problem boils down to deriving further estimates for $A_{q} z$ and, again, for the quadratic term $g^{\prime}(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u): \varepsilon(u)$.

All of these difficulties are reflected in the results available in the literature on damage problems, starting from the first, pioneering paper on the viscous system (1.7), viz. [BS04]. Therein, the Laplace operator (i.e., $q=2$ ) was considered and the choice $f^{\prime}=\partial I_{[0,1]}$, with $I_{[0,1]}$ the indicator function of $[0,1]$, was allowed for. However, the gradient regularizing term $A_{2} z_{t}$ was also added, enabling the authors to handle the doubly nonlinear character of (1.7) and to derive enhanced estimates on $z$ by resorting to elliptic regularity results. Observe that such results rely on suitable smoothness assumptions on the domain $\Omega$. The latter are also at the core of the analysis developed in the subsequent paper [BSS05], where the (doubly nonlinear) evolution equation for the damage parameter $z$ (with $q=2$ ) is coupled with a parabolic equation for $u$, in the context of linear viscoelasticity. Therein, the usage of the regularizing term $A_{2} z_{t}$ is avoided. In fact, the authors exploit the available estimates on the viscous term $\varepsilon\left(u_{t}\right)$, and elliptic regularity arguments on $u$, in order to test (1.7) by $\partial_{t}\left(A_{2} z+f^{\prime}(z)\right)$. This allows them to estimate the term $A_{2} z$ and to gain enhanced spatial regularity for $z$, again by elliptic regularity. Refined estimates combined with regularity assumptions on the domain $\Omega$ are crucial also in [BB08], extending the analysis to a temperature-dependent model.

In the recent [HK11], different techniques have been adopted to analyze models coupling damage with phase separation processes in elastic bodies (see also [HK13]). Also in [HK11], a $q$-Laplacian regularization
with $q>d$ ( $d$ being the space dimension) is used in order to ensure $\mathrm{C}^{0}(\bar{\Omega})$-regularity for $z$. Because of the complexity of the overall system for damage and phase separation, and because of the triply nonlinear character of the equation for the damage parameter (featuring the $q$-Laplacian and the multivalued operators $\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}$ and $\partial I_{[0,1]}$ ), the authors are able to prove existence only for a weak solution notion.

The viscous problem: our results. Our aim in this paper is to analyze (1.3) and its viscous approximation (1.7) under minimal regularity assumptions on $\Omega$. This is particularly meaningful in view of the applications to engineering problems, where the spatial domain occupied by the elastic body is usually far from being of class $\mathrm{C}^{2}$. Therefore, we have to apply refined elliptic regularity results to enhance the spatial regularity of $u$.

Let us motivate the choice of $q>d$ for the $q$-Laplacian operator $A_{q}$. Since the damage variable $z$ enters into the coefficients of the operator of linear elasticity $-\operatorname{div}(g(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u))$, there is an intimate relation between the regularity of $z$ and the regularity of the displacements $u$. In our analysis we rely on the fact that $u \in W^{1, p}(\Omega)$ with $p>d$. Such a regularity property can be achieved for the solutions of linear elliptic systems on nonsmooth domains with mixed boundary conditions (under certain geometric conditions), assuming that the coefficients are at least uniformly continuous on $\bar{\Omega}$. This is in particular guaranteed, if $z \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ with $q>d$, see Section 2.2 for details. However, if $q=2$, i.e. $A_{q}$ coincides with the standard Laplacian, then the coefficient $g(z) \mathbb{C}$ belongs to $L^{\infty}(\Omega) \cap H^{1}(\Omega)$. In contrast to the case of scalar elliptic equations, for linear elliptic systems this regularity of the coefficients in general does not imply that solutions are continuous. This situation is highlighted in the three-dimensional example due to Nečas and Štipl, [NS76], with coefficients from $L^{\infty}(\Omega) \cap H^{1}(\Omega)$ leading to weak solutions $u$ that do not belong to $\mathrm{C}^{0}(\bar{\Omega})$ and hence also not to $W^{1, p}(\Omega)$ with $p>d$. For this reason in the present paper we focus on the assumption that $q>d$.
In the same spirit, in [KRZ13] we chose the $s$-Laplacian operator $A_{s}$, on the Sobolev-Slobodeckij space $W^{s, 2}(\Omega)$, with $s \geq \frac{d}{2}$, in place of the $q$-Laplacian. Note that for the case $d=2$ the analysis performed in [KRZ13] deals with the Laplacian for $z$, so the choice of a "pure" $s$-Laplacian operator was made for space dimension $d \geq 3$. The $q$-Laplacian is, however, a more physically justifiable regularization than the nonlocal operator $A_{s}$, which fact has motivated the present study.

Relying on the spatial continuity of $z$, we obtain the regularity result which lies at the core of our analysis, viz. Lemma 2.3 asserting that, under suitable conditions on the data $u_{D}$ and $\ell$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\exists p_{*}>d \text { such that }\|u\|_{W^{1, p_{*}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)} \leq C . \tag{1.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Its proof is based on regularity results for elliptic systems with constant (or smooth) coefficients, combined with an iteration argument drawn from [BM13]. Let us stress that the regularity results which we invoke allow for elliptic operators with changing boundary conditions and, more importantly, for nonconvex, nonsmooth polyhedral domains, see Example 2.4 later on.

Estimate (1.9) enables us to improve the regularity of $z$ which results from the sole basic energy estimate. In particular, (formally) differentiating (1.8) and testing it by $z^{\prime}$, we enhance the spatial regularity of $z^{\prime}$ by deducing the mixed estimate

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{T} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(t)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla z^{\prime}(t)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \mathrm{~d} r<\infty . \tag{1.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

All these calculations are made rigorous on the time-discretization scheme with which we approximate (1.8): discrete solutions $\left(z_{k}^{\tau}\right)_{k=0}^{N}$, with $\tau>0$ a constant time-step, are constructed via the time-incremental
minimization scheme

$$
\begin{equation*}
z_{k+1}^{\tau} \in \operatorname{Argmin}\left\{\mathcal{I}\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}, z\right)+\tau \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\frac{z-z_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}\right) ; z \in \mathcal{Z}\right\} \tag{1.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

The related piecewise constant and piecewise linear interpolants $\bar{z}_{\tau}$ and $\hat{z}_{\tau}$ accordingly fulfill the EulerLagrange equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right)+\epsilon \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)+A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)+f^{\prime}\left(\bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right)+\frac{1}{2} g^{\prime}\left(\bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(\bar{u}_{\tau}(t)\right): \varepsilon\left(\bar{u}_{\tau}(t)\right) \ni 0 \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) \tag{1.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

With a maximum principle argument, we prove (cf. Prop. 4.1 later on) that, if the initial datum $z_{0}$ fulfills $z_{0} \in[0,1]$ a.e. in $\Omega$, then $0 \leq \bar{z}_{\tau}(t) \leq 1$ for all $t \in[0, T]$.

A crucial ingredient for passing to the limit as $\tau \rightarrow 0$ in (1.12) is to obtain suitable estimates for the term $A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}$. Indeed, its weak convergence cannot be solely deduced from estimates for $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau}\right)_{\tau}$ in the space $\mathcal{Z}=W^{1, q}(\Omega)$, due to the nonlinear character of $A_{q}$. This is in its own right a challenging feature of the problem investigated here: the linear operator $A_{s}$ considerably simplified the existence proof for (3.2), in [KRZ13]. In fact, after Lemma 2.3, the second milestone of our analysis is Theorem 4.4: based on a careful difference quotient argument, for the discrete solutions to (1.11) it ensures

$$
\begin{equation*}
\exists C>0 \forall \tau>0 \forall t \in(0, T]: \quad\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right\|_{W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)} \leq C \quad \text { for all } 0<\beta<1-\frac{d}{q} \tag{1.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Estimate (1.13) yields $W^{1, q}(\Omega)$-compactness for $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau}\right)_{\tau}$ and thus allows us to take the limit of the term $A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}$. Indeed, for the limit passage as $\tau \rightarrow 0$ we adopt a variational approach: instead of passing to the limit directly in (1.12), we take the limit of the associated discrete energy inequality, cf. (6.4) ahead. With suitable compactness and lower semicontinuity arguments, we deduce that there exists a limit curve $z \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right)$, with $z \in[0,1]$ a.e. in $\Omega \times(0, T)$, for which the mixed estimate (1.10) holds and fulfilling the energy inequality associated with (1.8), viz.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{s}^{t} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r+\int_{s}^{t} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(r, z(r))\right) \mathrm{d} r+\mathcal{I}(t, z(t)) \leq \mathcal{I}(s, z(s))+\int_{s}^{t} \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}(r, z(r)) \mathrm{d} r . \tag{1.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $0 \leq s \leq t \leq T$, with $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}$ the Fenchel-Moreau conjugate of $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}$. We also prove in Theorem 3.2 that, along the limit curve $z$ a chain rule formula is valid, viz. for almost all $t \in(0, T)$

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t))-\partial_{t} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t))= & \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(t)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla z(t) \cdot \nabla z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x  \tag{1.15}\\
& +\int_{\Omega}\left(f^{\prime}(z(t))+\frac{1}{2} g^{\prime}(z(t)) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u(t)): \varepsilon(u(t))\right) z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x .
\end{align*}
$$

A key ingredient for (1.15) is indeed estimate (1.10), which guarantees that the first integral on the right-hand side of (1.15) is well defined. Relying on (1.15), in Proposition 3.3 we show that the energy inequality (1.15) is in fact equivalent to

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(w)-\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right) \geq\left\langle-A_{q} z(t), w\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}+\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(t)|^{2} \frac{q-2}{2} \nabla z(t) \cdot \nabla z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x\right. \\
&-\int_{\Omega}\left(f^{\prime}(z(t))+\frac{1}{2} g^{\prime}(z(t)) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u(t)): \varepsilon(u(t))\right)\left(w-z^{\prime}(t)\right) \quad \text { for all } w \in \mathcal{Z} \tag{1.16}
\end{align*}
$$

for almost all $t \in(0, T)$. This variational inequality defines our notion of weak solution for the viscous doubly nonlinear equation (1.7), cf. Definition 3.1: our existence result for weak solutions, Theorem 3.5, follows from the aforementioned arguments.

Observe that, if we were in the position of interpreting the terms on the r.h.s. of (1.16) as the duality product $\left\langle-A_{q} z-f^{\prime}(z)-\frac{1}{2} g^{\prime}(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u): \varepsilon(u), w-z^{\prime}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}$, then (1.16) would in fact be equivalent to the subdifferential inclusion (1.7). This would be possible only upon having that $z^{\prime}(t) \in \mathcal{Z}$ for almost all $t \in(0, T)$, which remains an open question. In Sec. 3.1 the relation of our weak solution concept for (1.7) to the usual subdifferential formulation (1.8) is discussed at length, also in connection with the chain rule (1.15), and with the failure of the energy inequality (1.14) to hold as an equality.

Finally, in Theorem 3.7 we prove that, if $q>2 d$, weak solutions possessing additional spatial regularity are in fact strong solutions, in that they solve (1.7) as a subdifferential inclusion set in the space $W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*}$.

The vanishing viscosity analysis. As in [KRZ13], for passing to the limit in (1.8) as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$ we adopt the reparameterization technique from [EM06], which leads to a notion of solution for the rateindependent system (1.6), encompassing a finer description of the energetic behavior of the system jumps. The underlying philosophy is that, at jumps the vanishing viscosity solutions to (1.6) follow a path which is reminiscent of the viscous approximation. To reveal this, one has to go over to an extended state space and study the limiting behavior of the sequence $\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}, \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}\right)_{\epsilon}$ as $\epsilon \downarrow 0$, for a suitable reparameterization $\tilde{z}_{\epsilon}=z_{\epsilon} \circ \tilde{t}_{\epsilon}$ of a family $\left(z_{\epsilon}\right)_{\epsilon}$ of weak solutions (in the sense of (1.16)) to (1.8). More precisely, we consider the $L^{2}(\Omega)$-arclength parameterization $s_{\epsilon}(t)=t+\int_{0}^{t}\left\|z_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(r)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} r$ of the graph of $z_{\epsilon}$. The key BV-estimate

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{\epsilon>0} \int_{0}^{T}\left\|z_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} t \leq C \tag{1.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

for viscous solutions to (1.8) guarantees that, up to a subsequence, $S_{\epsilon}:=s_{\epsilon}(T)$ converges as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$ to some $S \geq T$. We then define $\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}:\left[0, S_{\epsilon}\right] \rightarrow[0, T]$ via $\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}(s):=s_{\epsilon}^{-1}(s)$, and accordingly set $\tilde{z}_{\epsilon}(s):=z_{\epsilon}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}(s)\right)$.

In Theorem 7.4 we prove that, up to a subsequence, the curves $\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}, \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}\right)$ converge to a pair $(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z}):[0, S] \rightarrow$ $[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z}$ which fulfills the parameterized energy inequality

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{s_{1}}^{s_{2}} \widetilde{\mathcal{M}}_{0}\left(\tilde{t}^{\prime}(r), \tilde{z}^{\prime}(r),-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(r), \tilde{z}(r))\right) \mathrm{d} r+\mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}\left(s_{2}\right), \tilde{z}\left(s_{2}\right)\right) \leq \mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}\left(s_{1}\right), \tilde{z}\left(s_{1}\right)\right)+\int_{s_{1}}^{s_{2}} \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(r), \tilde{z}(r)) \tilde{t}^{\prime}(r) \mathrm{d} r \tag{1.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $0 \leq s_{1} \leq s_{2} \leq S$. In (1.18), the term

$$
\widetilde{\mathcal{M}}_{0}\left(\tilde{t}^{\prime}, \tilde{z}^{\prime},-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z})\right)= \begin{cases}\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\tilde{z}^{\prime}\right)+I_{\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z})\right) & \text { if } \tilde{t}^{\prime}>0 \\ \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\tilde{z}^{\prime}\right)+\left\|\tilde{z}^{\prime}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z}), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right) & \text { if } \tilde{t}^{\prime}=0\end{cases}
$$

$\left(\mathrm{d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z}), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right)\right.$ denoting the $L^{2}(\Omega)$-distance of $-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z})$ from $\left.\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right)$ enforces the local stability condition $-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z}) \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)$ in the case of purely rate-independent evolution, i.e. when $\tilde{t}^{\prime}>0$. When the (slow) external time, encoded by the function $\tilde{t}$, is frozen, the system jumps. Then, the system may switch to a viscous regime. We refer to Sec. 7.3 for further details on this.

Therein we also prove in Proposition 7.7 that, if $q>2 d$, weak parameterized solutions (in the sense of (1.18)) with a certain regularity also fulfill the subdifferential inclusion

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right)+\lambda(s) \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)) \ni 0 \quad \text { in } W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*}, \quad \text { for a.a. } s \in(0, S) . \\
\tilde{t}^{\prime}(s) \lambda(s)=0, \tilde{t}^{\prime}(s) \geq 0
\end{array}\right.
$$

Here, the non-negative function $\lambda$ explicitly reveals that, at jumps times (i.e., $\tilde{t}^{\prime}=0$, allowing for $\lambda(s)>0$ ), the system may be subject to viscous dissipation and may follow a path determined by a viscous doubly nonlinear equation.

Plan of the paper. In Section 2 we specify all our assumptions, prove the crucial regularity Lemma 2.3, and collect all properties of the reduced energy $\mathcal{I}$ which shall be used in the subsequent analysis. Then, in Section 3 we introduce and motivate our notion of weak solution for the Cauchy problem associated with the viscous equation (1.7), state Theorem 3.5 (=existence of weak solutions and a priori estimates uniform w.r. to the viscosity parameter $\epsilon$ ), and prove Theorem 3.2, providing the chain rule (1.15). In Section 4 we set up the time-discretization scheme for (1.8) and prove the higher differentiability result yielding (1.13). Section 5 is devoted to the proof of a series of a priori estimates on the discrete solutions, most of which uniform both w.r.t. $\tau$ and $\epsilon$. In particular, the discrete version of the BV-estimate (1.17) is derived. We prove Theorem 3.5 by passing to the limit as $\tau \rightarrow 0$ in the time discrete scheme, also exploiting Young measure techniques which are recapped in Appendix A. Finally, in Section 7 we develop the vanishing viscosity analysis of (1.8).

## 2 Preliminaries

### 2.1 Set-up

Notation. For a given Banach space $X$, we shall denote by $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle_{X}$ the duality pairing between $X^{*}$ and $X$, and, if $X$ is a Hilbert space, we shall use the symbol $(\cdot, \cdot)_{X}$ for its scalar product. For matrices $A, B \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times d}$ the inner product is defined by $A: B=\operatorname{tr}\left(B^{\top} A\right)=\sum_{i=1}^{m} \sum_{j=1}^{d} a_{i j} b_{i j}$.

Let $d \geq 3$ and let $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^{d}$ be a bounded domain with a closed Dirichlet boundary $\Gamma_{D} \subset \partial \Omega$ and Neumann boundary $\Gamma_{N}=\partial \Omega \backslash \Gamma_{D}$. Further assumptions on the regularity of $\Omega$ and on the Dirichlet boundary $\Gamma_{D}$ will be specified in Sections 2.2 and 3.1 (cf. ( $\mathrm{A}_{\Omega} 1$ ) and ( $\left.\mathrm{A}_{\Omega} 2\right)$ ). The letter $Q$ shall stand for the space-time cylinder $\Omega \times(0, T)$. The following function spaces and notation shall be used for $\sigma \geq 0$, $p \in[1, \infty]$ :

- $W^{\sigma, p}(\Omega)$ Sobolev-Slobodeckij spaces,
- $W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, p}(\Omega):=\left\{u \in W^{1, p}(\Omega) ;\left.u\right|_{\Gamma_{D}}=0\right\}$ and $W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{-1, p}(\Omega):=\left(W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, p^{\prime}}(\Omega)\right)^{*}$ the dual space, $\frac{1}{p}+\frac{1}{p^{\prime}}=1$.

We shall denote by $u: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d}$ the displacement, and by $z: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ the (scalar) damage variable. The corresponding state spaces are

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{U} & :=\left\{v \in W^{1,2}\left(\Omega, \mathbb{R}^{d}\right) ;\left.v\right|_{\Gamma_{D}}=0\right\}=W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1,2}\left(\Omega, \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)  \tag{2.1}\\
\mathcal{Z} & :=W^{1, q}(\Omega) \tag{2.2}
\end{align*}
$$

with $q>d$. On the space $\mathcal{Z}$ the $q$-Laplacian operator is defined as follows

$$
A_{q}: \mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}^{*}, \quad\left\langle A_{q}(z), v\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}:=\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla z \cdot \nabla v \mathrm{~d} x \quad \text { for } z, v \in \mathcal{Z}
$$

Useful inequalities. We collect here some inequalities which shall be extensively used in the following. First of all,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \text { let } p_{*}>d: \text { then } \forall \rho>0 \exists C_{\rho}>0 \forall z \in W^{1,2}(\Omega): \\
& \qquad\|z\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)} \leq \rho\|z\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}+C_{\rho}\|z\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} . \tag{2.3}
\end{align*}
$$

This follows from the the compact and continuous embeddings $W^{1,2}(\Omega) \Subset L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega) \subset L^{2}(\Omega)$ (due to $p_{*}>d$ ), on account of [Sim87, Lemma 8].

Secondly, let us recall that with $G_{q}(A)=\frac{1}{q}\left(1+|A|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q}{2}}$ for $A \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$, as a consequence of [Giu03, Lemma 8.3] the following monotonicity and convexity estimates are valid for $q \geq 2$ and $A, B \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(\mathrm{D} G_{q}(A)-\mathrm{D} G_{q}(B)\right) \cdot(A-B) \geq c_{q}\left(1+|A|^{2}\right.  \tag{2.4}\\
& \begin{aligned}
& G_{q}(B)-G_{q}(A)-\left(1+|A|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}|A-B|^{2} \\
& A \cdot(B-A) \geq c_{q}\left(1+|A|^{2}+|B|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}|A-B|^{2} \\
& \geq \widetilde{c}_{q}\left(|A-B|^{2}+|A-B|^{q}\right)
\end{aligned} \tag{2.5}
\end{align*}
$$

Observe that (2.4) implies for all $z_{1}, z_{2} \in \mathcal{Z}$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle A_{q} z_{1}-A_{q} z_{2}, z_{1}-z_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} \geq c_{q} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla z_{1}\right|^{2}+\left|\nabla z_{2}\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla\left(z_{1}-z_{2}\right)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moreover, for all $z_{1}, z_{2}$ and $w \in \mathcal{Z}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\left\langle A_{q} z_{1}-A_{q} z_{2}, w\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}\right| \leq c \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla z_{1}\right|^{2}+\left|\nabla z_{2}\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla\left(z_{1}-z_{2}\right)\right||\nabla w| \mathrm{d} x . \tag{2.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

The energy functional. The energy $\mathcal{E}=\mathcal{E}(t, u, z)$ consists of two contributions. The first one, $\mathcal{I}_{1}=\mathcal{I}_{1}(z)$, only depends on the damage variable. The second one, $\mathcal{E}_{2}=\mathcal{E}_{2}(t, u, z)$, is given by the sum of an elastic energy of the type $\int_{\Omega} g(z) W\left(\varepsilon\left(x, u+u_{D}(t)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} x$, with $g$ and $W$ suitable constitutive functions (cf. Assumption 2.1 below) and $u_{D} \in \mathrm{C}^{0}\left([0, T] ; W^{1,2}\left(\Omega, \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right)$ a Dirichlet datum (see (2.25)), and of the external loading term.

Assumption 2.1. We consider

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{I}_{1}: \mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \text { defined by } \mathcal{I}_{1}(z):=\mathcal{I}_{q}(z)+\int_{\Omega} f(z) \mathrm{d} x \text { with } \mathcal{I}_{q}(z):=\frac{1}{q} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q}{2}} \mathrm{~d} x, q>d \tag{2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $f$ fulfilling

$$
\begin{equation*}
f \in \mathrm{C}^{2}(\mathbb{R}), \quad \text { such that } \quad \exists K_{1}, K_{2}>0 \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}: \quad f(x) \geq K_{1}|x|-K_{2} \tag{2.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

A typical choice for $f$ is $f(z)=z^{2}$, see [Gia05].
As for $\mathcal{E}_{2}$, linearly elastic materials are considered with an elastic energy density

$$
W(x, \eta)=\frac{1}{2} \mathbb{C}(x) \eta: \eta, \quad \text { for } \eta \in \mathbb{R}_{\text {sym }}^{d \times d} \text { and almost every } x \in \Omega .
$$

Hereafter, we shall suppose for the elasticity tensor that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{C} \in \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{lip}}^{0}\left(\Omega, \operatorname{Lin}\left(\mathbb{R}_{\text {sym }}^{d \times d}, \mathbb{R}_{\text {sym }}^{d \times d}\right)\right) \text { with } \mathbb{C}(x) \xi_{1}: \xi_{2}=\mathbb{C}(x) \xi_{2}: \xi_{1} \text { for all } x \in \Omega, \xi_{i} \in \mathbb{R}_{\text {sym }}^{d \times d}, \tag{2.10a}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\exists \gamma_{0}>0 \quad \text { for all } \xi \in \mathbb{R}_{s y m}^{d \times d} \text { and almost all } x \in \Omega: \quad \mathbb{C}(x) \xi: \xi \geq \gamma_{0}|\xi|^{2} . \tag{2.10b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $g: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a further constitutive function such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
g \in \mathrm{C}^{2}(\mathbb{R}), \text { with } g^{\prime} \in L^{\infty}(\mathbb{R}), \quad \text { and } \exists \gamma_{1}, \gamma_{2}>0: \forall z \in \mathbb{R}: \gamma_{1} \leq g(z) \leq \gamma_{2} \tag{2.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, we take the elastic energy

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{2}:[0, T] \times \mathcal{U} \times \mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \quad \text { defined by } \quad \mathcal{E}_{2}(t, u, z):=\int_{\Omega} g(z) W\left(x, \varepsilon\left(u+u_{D}(t)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} x-\langle\ell(t), u\rangle_{\mathcal{U}} \tag{2.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\varepsilon(u)=\frac{1}{2}\left(\nabla u+\nabla u^{T}\right)$ is the symmetrized strain tensor and $\ell \in \mathrm{C}^{0}\left([0, T], \mathcal{U}^{*}\right)$ an external loading ( $c f$. (2.25) later on for further requirements).

For $u \in \mathcal{U}$ and $z \in \mathcal{Z}$ the stored energy is then defined as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}(t, u, z)=\mathcal{I}_{1}(z)+\mathcal{E}_{2}(t, u, z) \tag{2.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Reduced energy. Minimizing the stored energy with respect to the displacements we obtain the reduced energy

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{I}:[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \text { given by } \mathcal{I}(t, z)=\mathcal{I}_{1}(z)+\mathcal{I}_{2}(t, z) \text { with } \mathcal{I}_{2}(t, z)=\inf \left\{\mathcal{E}_{2}(t, v, z) ; v \in \mathcal{U}\right\} \tag{2.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let us now shortly comment on the conditions in Assumption 2.1.
Remark 2.2. As already mentioned in the introduction, our model does not allow for complete damage: this is reflected in the coercivity (2.10b), and in the strict positivity (2.11) of the constitutive function $g$.

The Lipschitz continuity (2.10a) of the coefficient matrix $\mathbb{C}$, as well as the smoothness of $g$, shall be exploited in the forthcoming Lemma 2.3, providing higher integrability for $\varepsilon(u)$. For proving this result, which will be at the core of all the subsequent analysis, we have to stay with a quadratic elastic energy.

Relying on these regularity properties for $\mathbb{C}$ and $g$, we are also going to prove higher differentiability for $z$, cf. the crucial Theorem 4.4 later on.

Nonetheless, let us stress that significant damage models fall within the scope of the above conditions: for example, the Ambrosio-Tortorelli model, whose quasistatic evolution was discussed in [Gia05], as an approximation of the Francfort-Marigo model [FG06] for crack propagation. Observe that, in the energy functional considered for the rate-independent model of [Gia05], the index in (2.8) is $q=2$. Instead, in the more recent [BM13], which deals with the (metric) gradient flow of the Ambrosio-Tortorelli functional, it is assumed that $q>d$ like in the present setting.

### 2.2 Geometric assumptions and regularity of the displacement field

For the analysis of the time-dependent damage model higher integrability properties of the gradients of the displacement field are needed, and hence the domain $\Omega$ and the data should be more regular than stated above.

With $\mathbb{C}$ as in (2.10a)-(2.10b), $g$ from (2.11) and $z \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ let $L, L_{g(z)}: W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right) \rightarrow W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{-1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ be the operators associated with the bilinear forms describing linear elasticity, i.e.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\forall u, v \in W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right): \quad\langle L u, v\rangle:=\int_{\Omega} \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u): \varepsilon(v) \mathrm{d} x, \quad\left\langle L_{g(z)} u, v\right\rangle:=\int_{\Omega} g(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u): \varepsilon(v) \mathrm{d} x . \tag{2.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

A good compromise between the smoothness needed for our analysis and nevertheless allowing for polyhedral domains and changing boundary conditions is formulated in the following

## Assumption on the domain.

$\left(\mathrm{A}_{\Omega} 1\right) \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^{d}$ is a bounded domain, and $\Omega$ and $\Gamma_{D} \subset \partial \Omega$ ( $\Gamma_{D}$ is closed and with positive measure) are chosen in such a way that the following two conditions are satisfied:
(i) The spaces $W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right), p \in(1, \infty)$, form an interpolation scale.
(ii) There exists $p_{*}>d$ such that for all $p \in\left[2, p_{*}\right]$ the operator $L: W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right) \rightarrow W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{-1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ is an isomorphism.

For an abstract definition of interpolation scales we refer to [Tri78], while in Example 2.4 here below we present nonsmooth, nonconvex domains with mixed boundary conditions satisfying ( $\mathrm{A}_{\Omega} 1$ ).
Observe that the isomorphism property stated in $\left(\mathrm{A}_{\Omega} 1\right)$ is also valid for all $p \in\left[p_{*}^{\prime}, 2\right]$, and that the operator norms are uniformly bounded, i.e. with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{X}_{p}:=W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right) \text { and } \mathcal{Y}_{p}:=W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{-1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right) \tag{2.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

it holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{p \in\left[p_{*}^{\prime}, p_{*}\right]}\|L\|_{\mathcal{X}_{p} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}_{p}}+\left\|L^{-1}\right\|_{\mathcal{Y}_{p} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{p}}=: c_{p_{*}}<\infty . \tag{2.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here, $\|L\|_{\mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}}$ denotes the operator norm of $L: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$.
Lemma 2.3 below, which plays a key role in the subsequent analysis, states the following important fact: The isomorphism property (2.17) is invariant with respect to a perturbation of the coefficient matrix $\mathbb{C}$ by multiplying it with (Hölder-)continuous functions $g(z)$, with $g$ as in (2.11) and $z \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ for $q>d$. Furthermore, uniform bounds can be derived that are independent of $p \in\left[p_{*}^{\prime}, p_{*}\right]$ and explicit in $z$, relying on an iteration argument presented in [BM13].

Lemma 2.3. Let ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ) be satisfied, $g$ as in (2.11) and $q>d$. Let furthermore $p_{*}>d$ be chosen according to $\left(A_{\Omega} 1\right)$ and let $k_{*} \in \mathbb{N}$ be the smallest number with $k_{*}>\frac{d q}{2(q-d)}$.

Then for all $p \in\left[p_{*}^{\prime}, p_{*}\right]$ and all $z \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ the operator

$$
\begin{equation*}
L_{g(z)}: W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right) \rightarrow W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{-1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right) \tag{2.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

is an isomorphism. Moreover, there exists a constant $c_{q, p_{*}}>0$ such that for all $z \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ and all $p \in\left[p_{*}^{\prime}, p_{*}\right]$ it holds (cf. notation (2.16))

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|L_{g(z)}^{-1}\right\|_{\mathcal{Y}_{p} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{p}} \leq c_{q, p_{*}}\left(1+\|\nabla z\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}\right)^{k_{*} \frac{p_{*}|p-2|}{p\left(p_{*}-2\right)}} . \tag{2.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

Observe that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{p \in\left[p_{*}^{\prime}, p_{*}\right]} \frac{p_{*}|p-2|}{p\left(p_{*}-2\right)} \leq 1 \tag{2.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. It is sufficient to prove the lemma for $p=p_{*}$. The other assertions follow with interpolation and duality arguments. The proof extends the recursion argument from [BM13], where it is carried out for smooth domains and $W^{2,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$, to the $W^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$-setting and to domains satisfying ( $\left.\mathrm{A}_{\Omega} 1\right)$.

Let $p_{*}>2, q>d$ and $k_{*}$ be chosen as stated in Lemma 2.3. Define $q_{*}$ via the relation

$$
p_{*}=\frac{2 d q_{*}}{d q_{*}+2 k_{*}\left(d-q_{*}\right)}, \quad \text { i.e. } \quad q_{*}=\frac{2 k_{*} p_{*} d}{p_{*}\left(2 k_{*}-d\right)+2 d} .
$$

Observe that $q_{*} \in(d, q]$.
Clearly, $\mathcal{Y}_{p} \subset W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{-1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ if $p \geq 2$. Moreover, for all $z \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ the functions $g(z), g(z)^{-1}$ are multiplicators for the spaces $W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{-1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ and the following estimate is valid: there exists a constant $c>0$ such that for all $p \in\left[2, p_{*}\right]$, all $z \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ and all $b \in \mathcal{Y}_{p}$ it holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|g(z)^{-1} b\right\|_{\mathcal{Y}_{p}} \leq c\left(1+\|\nabla z\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}\right)\|b\|_{\mathcal{Y}_{p}} \tag{2.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

For $b \in \mathcal{Y}_{p_{*}}$, let $u \in W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ be the unique function satisfying for all $v \in W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle L_{g(z)} u, v\right\rangle=\int_{\Omega} g(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u): \varepsilon(v) \mathrm{d} x=\langle b, v\rangle_{W^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)} . \tag{2.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

Due to the multiplier property of $g(z)$, using the product rule and choosing $v=\frac{1}{g(z)} \widetilde{v}$ in (2.22), it follows that for all $\widetilde{v} \in W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{\Omega} \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u): \varepsilon(\widetilde{v}) \mathrm{d} x & =\left\langle\frac{1}{g(z)} b, \widetilde{v}\right\rangle_{W^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}+\int_{\Omega} \frac{g^{\prime}(z)}{g(z)} \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u) \nabla z \cdot \widetilde{v} \mathrm{~d} x \\
& =:\left\langle\frac{1}{g(z)} b, \widetilde{v}\right\rangle_{W^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}+\int_{\Omega} h(u, z) \cdot \widetilde{v} \mathrm{~d} x . \tag{2.23}
\end{align*}
$$

Since $\frac{1}{g(z)} b \in \mathcal{Y}_{p_{*}}$ with estimate (2.21) (for $p=p_{*}$ ), in the following we only have to concentrate on the term $h(u, z)$, which belongs to $L^{\alpha_{0}}(\Omega)$ with $\alpha_{0}=\frac{2 q_{*}}{2+q_{*}} \in(1,2)$. Hence, by embedding it follows that $h(z, u) \in L^{\alpha_{0}}(\Omega) \subset \mathcal{Y}_{p_{1}}$ with $p_{1}=\frac{2 q_{*} d}{d q_{*}-2\left(q_{*}-d\right)}$. Observe that $2<p_{1} \leq p_{*}$. Thanks to assumption ( $\mathrm{A}_{\Omega} 1$ ) and estimate (2.17) it follows from (2.23) that $u \in W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, p_{1}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ with

$$
\|u\|_{W^{1, p_{1}}(\Omega)} \leq \widetilde{c}\left(1+\|\nabla z\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}\right)\left(\|u\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}+\|b\|_{\mathcal{Y}_{p_{1}}}\right) \leq c\left(1+\|\nabla z\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}\right)\|b\|_{\mathcal{Y}_{p_{1}}}
$$

where the last inequality ensues from the estimate due to the Lax-Milgram lemma, applied to the solution $u$ of (2.22). The constants $\widetilde{c}, c$ are independent of $z$ and $p_{1}$.

We now iterate this argument. Assume that $u \in W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, p_{k}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ for some $p_{k} \in\left[2, p_{*}\right)$. Then, again by embedding, we have $h(z, u) \in L^{\alpha_{k}}(\Omega)$ with $\alpha_{k}=\frac{p_{k} q_{*}}{p_{k}+q_{*}}$, and $L^{\alpha_{k}}(\Omega) \subset \mathcal{Y}_{p_{k+1}}$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
p_{k+1}=\frac{d p_{k} q_{*}}{d q_{*}+p_{k}\left(d-q_{*}\right)} \equiv \frac{2 d q_{*}}{d q_{*}+2(k+1)\left(d-q_{*}\right)} \tag{2.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

The last identity follows by induction starting with $p_{0}=2$. This argument can be repeated as long as $k<k_{*}$, since for these values of $k$ it holds $p_{k}<p_{k+1} \leq p_{*}$. Observe that $p_{k_{*}}=p_{*}$. This implies that $L^{\alpha_{k_{*}-1}}(\Omega) \subset \mathcal{Y}_{p_{*}}$ and hence, again by $\left(\mathrm{A}_{\Omega} 1\right)$, we have $u \in W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, p_{*}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$. The estimate for $u$ follows recursively, namely

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|u\|_{W^{1, p_{*}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}} & \leq c\left(\left(1+\|\nabla z\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}\right)\|b\|_{\mathcal{Y}_{p_{*}}}+\|u\|_{W^{1, p_{k_{*}-1}(\Omega)}}\|\nabla z\|_{L^{q_{*}}(\Omega)}\right) \\
& \leq c_{k_{*}}\left(1+\|\nabla z\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}\right)^{k_{*}}\|b\|_{\mathcal{Y}_{p_{*}}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The remaining norm estimates in Lemma 2.3 follow from interpolation theory.
Example 2.4. A sufficient condition such that the interpolation scale property $\left(\mathrm{A}_{\Omega} 1\right)(\mathrm{i})$ is satisfied is to assume that $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^{d}$ is a bounded domain with Lipschitz boundary and that the boundary sets $\Gamma_{D}$ and $\Gamma_{N}$ are regular in the sense of Gröger viz., loosely speaking, that the hypersurface separating $\Gamma_{D}$ and $\Gamma_{N}$ is Lipschitz, see [Grö89, GGKR02] for more details. A slightly more general geometric setting is characterized in [HDJKR12].

In order to obtain also the isomorphism property $\left(\mathrm{A}_{\Omega} 1\right)$ (ii), one can apply the regularity theory for linear elliptic systems in polyhedral domains. Sufficient conditions on the geometry of $\Omega$, the Dirichlet and the Neumann boundaries can be identified for instance with the help of [MR03, Theorem 7.1] (applied for $\vec{\beta}=0, \vec{\delta}=0, l=1$ in the notation of [MR03, Section 7]).

For example, for the Lamé-operator (i.e. linear isotropic elasticity) sufficient conditions for ( $\mathrm{A}_{\Omega} 1$ ) to hold are the following: $d=3, \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^{3}$ is a bounded domain of polyhedral type (see [MR03, Section 7.1]), and on each face either Dirichlet boundary conditions or Neumann boundary conditions are prescribed. Furthermore, the interior opening angles along Dirichlet-Dirichlet and along Neumann-Neumann edges are less than $2 \pi$ (i.e. no cracks), and the interior opening angle along Dirichlet-Neumann edges is less than or equal to $\pi$ (more general situations are possible). Then the singular exponents along the edges of the polyhedron $\Omega$ satisfy the conditions required in [MR03, Theorem 7.1] in order to allow for $p_{*}>3$ in $\left(\mathrm{A}_{\Omega} 1\right)$. We refer for example to [Nic92] for estimates of the singular exponents along edges in different geometric settings. Concerning the singular exponents associated with the vertices of the polyhedron, one has to guarantee that the strip $\left\{\lambda \in \mathbb{C} ;-\frac{1}{2}<\operatorname{Re} \lambda \leq 0\right\}$ contains at most the singular exponent $\lambda=0$. In the case of pure Dirichlet conditions in the vicinity of a given vertex there is no further geometric restriction in order to guarantee this property, [MP84]. In case of pure Neumann conditions in the vicinity of a given vertex one has to assume that the boundary locally is the graph of a function that is positively


Figure 1: Admissible domain if for example: (i) Dirichlet-conditions on the bottom plane and Neumann conditions on the remaining part of $\partial \Omega$ or (ii) $\Gamma_{D}=\Gamma_{1}$ and Neumann conditions on the rest.
homogeneous of degree one, [KM88]. In case of mixed boundary conditions in the vicinity of a vertex, a sufficient condition is to assume that the domain is convex in the vicinity of the vertex and that at most one face belongs to the Dirichlet boundary or that at most one face belongs to the Neumann boundary (see [Nic92] for a more general condition, an example is illustrated in Figure 1(ii)). We refer to [Kne02] for an overview on the literature on estimates for the corner and edge singularities associated with the Laplaceand Lamé-operator on three-dimensional polyhedral domains. Clearly, ( $\mathrm{A}_{\Omega} 1$ ) as well as Lemma 2.3 can be extended to coefficient matrices $\mathbb{C}$ with piecewise constant entries if certain geometric conditions are satisfied. The Fichera corner plotted in Figure 1 is an example for a nonconvex, nonsmooth domain with mixed boundary conditions that is admissible with respect to assumption ( $\mathrm{A}_{\Omega} 1$ ), in connection with the Lamé-operator.

### 2.3 Properties of the energy functional

In what follows, we prove the continuity and differentiability properties of $\mathcal{I}$ needed for our analysis. The following results shall also provide fine estimates for $\left|\partial_{t} \mathcal{I}\right|$ and for suitable norms of $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}$, in terms of quantities which continuously depend on $\|z\|_{\mathcal{Z}}$, and which are therefore bounded on sublevels of $\mathcal{I}$.

Hereafter, we shall work under these additional conditions on the data $\ell$ and $u_{D}$ :
Assumption 2.5. We require that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\ell \in \mathrm{C}^{1,1}\left([0, T] ; W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{-1, p_{*}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right), \quad u_{D} \in \mathrm{C}^{1,1}\left([0, T] ; W^{1, p_{*}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right) \text { with } p_{*}>d \text { from }\left(A_{\Omega} 1\right) \tag{2.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

From now on, in order to shorten the notation we introduce for $z_{1}, z_{2} \in \mathcal{Z}$ and $k_{*}$ as in Lemma 2.3 the quantity

$$
\begin{equation*}
P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right):=\left(1+\left\|\nabla z_{1}\right\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}+\left\|\nabla z_{2}\right\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}\right)^{k_{*}} \tag{2.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

Our first result is based on Lemma 2.3.
Lemma 2.6 (Existence of minimizers and their regularity).
Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, and ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), for every $(t, z) \in[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z}$ there exists a unique $u_{\min }(t, z) \in \mathcal{U}$, which minimizes $\mathcal{E}(t, z, \cdot)$.
Moreover, there exist $c_{0}>0$ such that for all $p \in\left[p_{*}^{\prime}, p_{*}\right]$ and $(t, z) \in[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z}$ it holds that $u_{\min }(t, z) \in$ $W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|u_{\min }(t, z)\right\|_{W^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)} \leq c_{0} P(z, 0)^{\frac{p_{*}|p-2|}{p\left(p_{*}-2\right)}}\left(\|\ell(t)\|_{W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{-1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}+\left\|u_{D}(t)\right\|_{W^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}\right) \tag{2.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $P$ as in (2.26), and $p_{*}$ the exponent from ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ )(ii). Furthermore, the following coercivity inequality for $\mathcal{I}$ is valid: There exist constants $c_{1}, c_{2}>0$ such that for all $(t, z) \in[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z}$ it holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{I}(t, z) \geq c_{1}\left(\|\nabla z\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}^{q}+\|z\|_{L^{1}(\Omega)}+\left\|u_{\min }(t, z)\right\|_{W^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}^{2}\right)-c_{2} \tag{2.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

Observe that, on the right-hand side of (2.27) the dependence on $\|z\|_{\mathcal{Z}}$ of the quantity which bounds $\left\|u_{\min }(t, z)\right\|_{W^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}$ is very explicitly displayed. In particular, observe that for $p=2$ we have no dependence on $\|z\|_{\mathcal{Z}}$ as $P(z, 0)^{0}=1$, while for the extreme case $p=p_{*}$ we have $P(z, 0)$, cf. (2.20).

Our next result provides an estimate for the difference of two minimizers $u_{\min }\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)$ and $u_{\min }\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)$, in terms of the data $t_{i}$ and $z_{i}, i=1,2$.

Lemma 2.7 (Continuous dependence on the data).
Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, and ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), there exists a constant $c_{3}>0$ such that for all $\ell$ and $u_{D}$ as in (2.25), all $t_{1}, t_{2} \in[0, T]$ and all $\widetilde{p} \in\left[p_{*}^{\prime}, p_{*}\right)$ it holds with $r=p_{*} \widetilde{p}\left(p_{*}-\widetilde{p}\right)^{-1}$ and all $z_{1}, z_{2} \in \mathcal{Z}$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\|u_{\min }\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-u_{\min }\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)\right\|_{W^{1, \tilde{p}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)} \\
\leq & c_{3}\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{r}(\Omega)}\right) P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{2}\left(\|\ell\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1}\left([0, T] ; W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{-1, p_{*}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right)}+\left\|u_{D}\right\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1}\left([0, T] ; W^{1, p_{*}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right)}\right) \tag{2.29}
\end{align*}
$$

Remark 2.8. Observe that for $\widetilde{p} \in\left[p_{*}^{\prime}, p_{*}\right)$ we have $r=p_{*} \widetilde{p}\left(p_{*}-\widetilde{p}\right)^{-1} \in\left[\frac{p_{*}}{p_{*}-2}, \infty\right)$, and $r$ is strictly increasing with respect to $\widetilde{p}$. In particular, for $\widetilde{p}=3 p_{*}\left(3+p_{*}\right)^{-1}$ we have $r=3$ and for $\widetilde{p}:=6 p_{*}\left(6+p_{*}\right)^{-1}$ we have $r=6$.

Proof. For $i=1,2$, let $u_{i}:=u_{\min }\left(t_{i}, z_{i}\right) \in W^{1, p_{*}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$, with $p_{*}$ from $\left(\mathrm{A}_{\Omega} 1\right)$. From the corresponding Euler-Lagrange equations written for $u_{i}, i=1,2$, with algebraic manipulations we obtain that $u_{1}-u_{2}$ satisfies for all $v \in W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, p_{*}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{\Omega} g\left(z_{1}\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{1}\right. & \left.-u_{2}\right): \varepsilon(v) \mathrm{d} x=\int_{\Omega}\left(g\left(z_{2}\right)-g\left(z_{1}\right)\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{2}\right): \varepsilon(v) \mathrm{d} x \\
& -\int_{\Omega}\left(g\left(z_{1}\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)-g\left(z_{2}\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right): \varepsilon(v) \mathrm{d} x+\left\langle\ell\left(t_{1}\right)-\ell\left(t_{2}\right), v\right\rangle_{\mathcal{U}} \tag{2.30}
\end{align*}
$$

Hence, by density and Lemma 2.3, the function $u_{1}-u_{2}$ fulfills for all $\widetilde{p} \in\left[p_{*}^{\prime}, p_{*}\right]$ and all $v \in W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, \widetilde{p}^{\prime}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ the relation

$$
\int_{\Omega} g\left(z_{1}\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{1}-u_{2}\right): \varepsilon(v) \mathrm{d} x=\left\langle\tilde{\ell}_{1,2}, v\right\rangle_{W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, \tilde{p}^{\prime}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)},
$$

where $\tilde{\ell}_{1,2} \in W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{-1, \widetilde{p}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ subsumes the terms on the right-hand side of (2.30). Therefore, (2.19) gives

$$
\left\|u_{1}-u_{2}\right\|_{W^{1, \widetilde{p}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)} \leq c_{0} P\left(z_{1}, 0\right)\left\|\tilde{\ell}_{1,2}\right\|_{W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{-1, \tilde{p}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)},
$$

whence we deduce the estimate

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\left\|u_{1}-u_{2}\right\|_{W^{1, \tilde{p}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)} \leq c_{0} P\left(z_{1}, 0\right)\left(\left\|\ell\left(t_{1}\right)-\ell\left(t_{2}\right)\right\|_{W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{-1, \tilde{p}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}+\left\|\left(g\left(z_{1}\right)-g\left(z_{2}\right)\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{\widetilde{p}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}\right. \\
\left.+\left\|g\left(z_{1}\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)-g\left(z_{2}\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{\widetilde{p}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}\right) . \tag{2.31}
\end{array}
$$

Now, the Lipschitz continuity of $g$ and Hölder's inequality imply that

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\|\left(g\left(z_{1}\right)-g\left(z_{2}\right)\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{\widetilde{p}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)} & \leq C\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{r}(\Omega)}\left\|\varepsilon\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{p_{*}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}}  \tag{2.32}\\
& \leq C^{\prime} P\left(z_{2}, 0\right)\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{r}(\Omega)}
\end{align*}
$$

with $r=p_{*} \widetilde{p}\left(p_{*}-\widetilde{p}\right)^{-1}$, where the second inequality follows from condition (2.25) and from estimate (2.27). We use (2.32) to estimate the second term on the right-hand side of (2.31). In a similar way the third summand is treated, where we use again (2.25).

We now address the differentiability properties of $\mathcal{I}$ as a function of the time variable $t$. For the proof of Lemma 2.9 below, the calculations are similar to those in [KRZ13, Lemma 2.3], taking into account estimates (2.27) and (2.29), therefore we choose not to detail them.

Lemma 2.9 (Differentiability and growth w.r. to time).
Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, and ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), for every $z \in \mathcal{Z}$ the map $t \mapsto \mathcal{I}(t, z)$ belongs to $\mathrm{C}^{1}([0, T], \mathbb{R})$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial_{t} \mathcal{I}(t, z)=\int_{\Omega} g(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{\min }(t, z)+u_{D}(t)\right): \varepsilon\left(\dot{u}_{D}(t)\right) \mathrm{d} x-\left\langle\dot{\ell}(t), u_{\min }(t, z)\right\rangle_{W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)} \tag{2.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moreover, there exists a constant $c_{4}>0$ such that for all $t \in[0, T], z \in \mathcal{Z}$ and $u_{D}$, $\ell$ with (2.25) we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\partial_{t} \mathcal{I}(t, z)\right| \leq c_{4}\left(\left\|u_{D}\right\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1}\left([0, T] ; W^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right)}^{2}+\|\ell\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1}\left([0, T] ; W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{-1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right)}^{2}\right) \tag{2.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally, there exists a constant $c_{5}>0$ depending on $\|\ell\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1,1}\left([0, T] ; W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{-1, p_{*}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right)}$ and $\left\|u_{D}\right\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1,1}\left([0, T] ; W^{1, p_{*}}(\Omega)\right)}$ such that for all $r \in\left[\frac{p_{*}}{p_{*}-2}, \infty\right)$, for all $t_{i} \in[0, T]$ and $z_{i} \in \mathcal{Z}$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\partial_{t} \mathcal{I}\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-\partial_{t} \mathcal{I}\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)\right| \leq c_{5} P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{2}\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{r}(\Omega)}\right) \tag{2.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

The differentiability of $\mathcal{I}$ with respect to $z$ will be studied in the $\mathcal{Z}-\mathcal{Z}^{*}$ duality. In particular, $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(t, \cdot): \mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}^{*}$ shall denote the Gâteaux-differential of the functional $\mathcal{I}(t, \cdot)$. We have the following result, whose proof is completely analogous to the proof of [KRZ13, Lemma 2.4].

Lemma 2.10 (Gâteaux-differentiability).
Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, and ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), for all $t \in[0, T]$ the functional $\mathcal{I}(t, \cdot): \mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is Gâteauxdifferentiable at all $z \in \mathcal{Z}$, and for all $\eta \in \mathcal{Z}$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(t, z), \eta\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}=\left\langle A_{q} z, \eta\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}+\int_{\Omega} f^{\prime}(z) \eta \mathrm{d} x+\int_{\Omega} g^{\prime}(z) \widetilde{W}\left(t, \nabla u_{\min }(t, z)\right) \eta \mathrm{d} x \tag{2.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

where we use the abbreviation $\widetilde{W}(t, \nabla v)=W\left(\nabla v+\nabla u_{D}(t)\right)=\frac{1}{2} \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(v+u_{D}(t)\right): \varepsilon\left(v+u_{D}(t)\right)$. In particular, the following estimate holds with a constant $c_{6}$ that depends on the data $\ell, u_{D}$, but is independent of $t$ and $z$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\forall(t, z) \in[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z}: \quad\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(t, z)\right\|_{\mathcal{Z}^{*}} \leq c_{6}\left(\|z\|_{\mathcal{Z}}^{q-1}+\left\|f^{\prime}(z)\right\|_{L^{\infty}(\Omega)}+1\right) \tag{2.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

We define

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z):=\mathcal{I}_{2}(t, z)+\int_{\Omega} f(z) \mathrm{d} x \quad \text { for all }(t, z) \in[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z} \tag{2.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\mathcal{I}_{2}$ from (2.14) as the part of the reduced energy collecting all lower order terms. Accordingly, $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}$ from (2.36) decomposes as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(t, z)=A_{q} z+\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z) \quad \text { for all }(t, z) \in[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z} \tag{2.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

In Lemma 2.12 below we prove that the maps $(t, z) \mapsto \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t))$ and that $(t, z) \mapsto \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z)$ are Lipschitz continuous w.r.t. a suitable Lebesgue norm. In view of this, and in order to emphasize that, in (2.39), $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z)$ is a lower order term w.r.t. $A_{q} z$, from now on we shall often resort to the following

Notation 2.11 (Abuse of notation for $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z)$ ). In view of (2.36), the term $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z)$ can be identified with an element of $L^{\mu}(\Omega)$ for some $\mu \geq 1$. The quantity $\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z)\right\|_{L^{\mu}(\Omega)}$ will be interpreted in this sense, and with the symbol $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}$, we shall denote both the derivative of $\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}$ as an operator and the corresponding density in $L^{1}(\Omega)$. Accordingly, we shall write

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { for a given } v \in L^{\mu^{\prime}}(\Omega) \quad \int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z) v \mathrm{~d} x \quad \text { in place of } \quad\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z), v\right\rangle_{L^{\mu^{\prime}}(\Omega)} \tag{2.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

For $h \in \mathrm{C}^{0}(\mathbb{R})$ and $z_{1}, z_{2} \in \mathcal{Z}$ let

$$
\begin{equation*}
C_{h}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)=\max \left\{|h(s)| ;|s| \leq\left\|z_{1}\right\|_{L^{\infty}(\Omega)}+\left\|z_{2}\right\|_{L^{\infty}(\Omega)}\right\} \tag{2.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

This notation will be used along the proof of the following lemma.
Lemma 2.12 (Local Lipschitz continuity of $\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}$ and $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}$ ).
Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, and ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), there exists a constant $c_{7}>0$ depending on $\|\ell\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1,1}\left([0, T] ; W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{\left.1,-p_{*}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right)}\right.}$ and $\left\|u_{D}\right\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1,1}\left([0, T] ; W_{\left.\Gamma_{D}^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right)}\right.}$ such that for all $t_{i} \in[0, T]$ and all $z_{i} \in \mathcal{Z}$ it holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)\right| \leq c_{7}\left(C_{f^{\prime}}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)+P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{2}\right)\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)}\right) \tag{2.42}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $C_{f^{\prime}}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)$ as in (2.41) (corresponding to $h(x)=f^{\prime}(x)$ ). Further, for every $\mu \in\left[1, p_{*} / 2\right)$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{\mu}(\Omega)} \leq & c_{7}\left(C_{f^{\prime \prime}}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)\right.  \tag{2.43}\\
& \left.+\left(1+C_{g^{\prime \prime}}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)\right) P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{3}\right)\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{r}(\Omega)}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

where $r=p_{*} \mu\left(p_{*}-2 \mu\right)^{-1}$, and for $\mu \in\left[1, p_{*} / 2\right]$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\forall(t, z) \in[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z}: \quad\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z)\right\|_{L^{\mu}(\Omega)} \leq c_{7}\left(1+\left\|f^{\prime}(z)\right\|_{L^{\infty}(\Omega)}+P(z, 0)^{2}\right) \tag{2.44}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. In order to prove estimate (2.42), with elementary calculations we observe that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)\right| \leq & \int_{\Omega}\left|f\left(z_{1}\right)-f\left(z_{2}\right)\right| \mathrm{d} x+\int_{\Omega}\left|g\left(z_{1}\right)-g\left(z_{2}\right)\right|\left|\widetilde{W}\left(t_{1}, \nabla u_{1}\right)\right| \mathrm{d} x \\
& +\int_{\Omega}\left|g\left(z_{2}\right)\right|\left|\widetilde{W}\left(t_{1}, \nabla u_{1}\right)-\widetilde{W}\left(t_{2}, \nabla u_{2}\right)\right| \mathrm{d} x+\left|\left\langle\ell\left(t_{1}\right)-\ell\left(t_{2}\right), u_{1}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{U}}\right| \\
& +\left|\left\langle\ell\left(t_{2}\right), u_{1}-u_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{U}}\right| \doteq I_{1}+I_{2}+I_{3}+I_{4}+I_{5}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $u_{i}:=u_{\min }\left(t_{i}, z_{i}\right) \in W^{1, p_{*}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ for $i=1,2$. Since $f \in \mathrm{C}^{1}(\mathbb{R})($ cf. (2.9)),

$$
\begin{equation*}
I_{1} \leq C_{f^{\prime}}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{1}(\Omega)} \tag{2.45}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moreover, using (2.10a), (2.11), (2.25), and the Hölder inequality,

$$
\begin{aligned}
I_{2} \leq\left\|g\left(z_{1}\right)-g\left(z_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)}\left\|\widetilde{W}\left(t_{1}, \nabla u_{1}\right)\right\|_{L^{p_{*} / 2}(\Omega)} & \leq C\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)}\left\|u_{1}\right\|_{W^{1, p_{*}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}} \\
& \leq C P\left(z_{1}, 0\right)^{2}\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)}
\end{aligned}
$$

where the constant $C$ also incorporates the data and the last inequality follows from (2.27) (with $p=p_{*}$ ). Analogously,

$$
\begin{aligned}
I_{3} & \leq C \int_{\Omega}\left|g\left(z_{2}\right) \| \varepsilon\left(u_{1}+u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)+\varepsilon\left(u_{2}+u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right|\left|\varepsilon\left(u_{1}+u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)-\varepsilon\left(u_{2}+u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right| \mathrm{d} x \\
& \leq C\left(\left\|u_{1}+u_{2}\right\|_{W^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}+1\right)\left(\left\|u_{1}-u_{2}\right\|_{W^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}+\left\|u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)-u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right\|_{W^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}\right) \\
& \leq C P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{2}\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

due to (2.11) and (2.25) and, for the last inequality, to (2.27) (with $p=2$ ), and (2.29) with $p=2$, whence $r=2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)$. Finally,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& I_{4} \leq\left\|\ell\left(t_{1}\right)-\ell\left(t_{2}\right)\right\|_{W^{-1, p_{*}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}\left\|_{1}\right\|_{W^{1, p_{*}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}} \leq C\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right| P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right) \\
& I_{5} \leq\left\|\ell\left(t_{2}\right)\right\|_{W^{-1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}\left\|u_{1}-u_{2}\right\|_{W^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)} \leq C P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{2}\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where the first estimate is due to (2.25) and (2.27), and the second one follows from $\ell \in \mathrm{C}^{0}\left([0, T] ; W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{-1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right)$ and again (2.29). Collecting the above calculations, we conclude (2.42).

Since $f^{\prime}$ is locally Lipschitz, for the proof of (2.43) we confine ourselves to investigating the properties of $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}_{2}$, given by (2.14). Let $\mu \in\left[1, p_{*} / 2\right)$. We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}_{2}\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}_{2}\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{\mu}(\Omega)} \\
& \quad \leq C_{g^{\prime \prime}}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{r}(\Omega)}\left\|\widetilde{W}\left(t_{1}, \nabla u_{1}\right)\right\|_{L^{p * / 2}(\Omega)}+c\left\|\widetilde{W}\left(t_{1}, \nabla u_{1}\right)-\widetilde{W}\left(t_{2}, \nabla u_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{\mu}(\Omega)} \\
& \quad \leq C\left(1+C_{g^{\prime \prime}}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)\right) P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{3}\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{r}(\Omega)}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and $C$ depends on the data $\ell$ and $u_{D}$. Indeed, the first inequality follows from the form of $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}_{2}$ (cf. (2.36)). The second one ensues from (2.11) and the Hölder inequality for the first term, which is then estimated by means of (2.27) Lemma 2.6. For the term $\left\|\widetilde{W}\left(t_{1}, \nabla u_{1}\right)-\widetilde{W}\left(t_{2}, \nabla u_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{\mu}(\Omega)}$, we again use the Hölder inequality. Ultimately, this leads us to estimate the quantity $\left\|u_{1}+u_{2}\right\|_{W^{1, p_{*}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}$, for which we use (2.27), and the quantity $\left\|u_{1}-u_{2}\right\|_{W^{1, \widetilde{p}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}$ with $\widetilde{p}=\mu p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-\mu\right)$, for which we use (2.29) (observe that $\mu \leq \frac{p_{*}}{2}$ ), with $r=p_{*} \mu /\left(p_{*}-2 \mu\right)$ (indeed, $r=p_{*} \widetilde{p} /\left(p_{*}-\widetilde{p}\right)$ ). With completely analogous calculations, we prove (2.44).

From (2.43) we deduce estimate (2.46) below, which pops up in several of the calculations in Sec. 5 .
Corollary 2.13. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, and ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), for every $w \in \mathcal{Z}$ there holds
$\left|\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right), w\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}\right|$
$\leq c_{7}\left(C_{f^{\prime \prime}}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)+\left(1+C_{g^{\prime \prime}}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)\right) P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{3}\right)\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)}\right)\|w\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)}$.
Proof. To check (2.46), we use the Hölder inequality and estimate (having in mind Notation 2.11)

$$
\left|\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right), w\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}\right| \leq\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}+2\right)}(\Omega)}\|w\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)}
$$

which in combination with (2.43) for $\mu=2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}+2\right)$ and $r=2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)$ implies (2.46).
We also have the following monotonicity property for $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}$.

## Corollary 2.14.

Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, and ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), there exist constants $c_{8}, c_{9}>0$ such that for all $t \in[0, T]$ and $z_{i} \in \mathcal{Z}, i=1,2$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(t, z_{1}\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(t, z_{2}\right), z_{1}-z_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} \geq c_{8}\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}^{2}-c_{9}\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \tag{2.47}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. We observe that by (2.6) and (2.46) there holds

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(t, z_{1}\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(t, z_{2}\right), z_{1}-z_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} \\
& =\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\left\langle A_{q} z_{1}-A_{q} z_{2}, z_{1}-z_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}+\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t, z_{1}\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t, z_{2}\right), z_{1}-z_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} \\
& \geq\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+c_{q} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla z_{1}\right|^{2}+\left|\nabla z_{2}\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla z_{1}-\nabla z_{2}\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x-c\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}$ is defined as in (2.38). Then, (2.47) follows upon using (2.3).

It is not difficult to check that Corollary 2.14 indeed implies that the functional $z \mapsto \mathcal{I}(t, z)$ is $\lambda$-convex w.r.t. the $L^{2}(\Omega)$-norm, for some $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$, viz. that

$$
\exists \lambda \in \mathbb{R} \forall z_{0}, z_{1} \in \mathcal{Z} \forall \theta \in(0,1): \quad \mathcal{I}\left(t, z_{\theta}\right) \leq(1-\theta) \mathcal{I}\left(t, z_{0}\right)+\theta \mathcal{I}\left(t, z_{1}\right)-\frac{\lambda \theta(1-\theta)}{2}\left\|z_{0}-z_{1}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}
$$

However, this property does not automatically guarantee the validity of the chain rule for $\mathcal{I}$, cf. the discussion at the beginning of Sec. 3.1.

As a summary of the previous lemmata we obtain
Corollary 2.15 (Fréchet differentiability of $\mathcal{I}$ ).
Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, and ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), the functional $\mathcal{I}$ is Fréchet differentiable on $[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
t_{n} \rightarrow t \text { and } z_{n} \rightarrow z \text { strongly in } \mathcal{Z} \text { implies } \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(t_{n}, z_{n}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(t, z) \text { strongly in } \mathcal{Z}^{*} . \tag{2.48}
\end{equation*}
$$

Furthermore,

$$
\begin{align*}
& t_{n} \rightarrow t \text { and } z_{n} \rightharpoonup z \text { weakly in } \mathcal{Z} \text { implies } \\
& \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{I}\left(t_{n}, z_{n}\right) \geq \mathcal{I}(t, z), \quad \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{n}, z_{n}\right) \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z), \quad \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}\left(t_{n}, z_{n}\right) \rightarrow \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}(t, z),  \tag{2.49}\\
& \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{n}, z_{n}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z) \text { strongly in } \mathcal{Z}^{*} .
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. Observe that $z_{n} \rightarrow z$ in $\mathcal{Z}$ implies $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}_{q}\left(z_{n}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}_{q}(t, z)$ in $\mathcal{Z}^{*}$. Therefore, in view of Lemma 2.12, the Gâteaux-differential $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}$ fulfills (2.48), which yields that $\mathcal{I}$ is Fréchet differentiable. The continuity property (2.49) of $\partial_{t} \mathcal{I}$ and $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}$ is an immediate consequence of estimates (2.35) and (2.43), and of the compact embedding $\mathcal{Z} \Subset L^{r}(\Omega)$ for all $1 \leq r \leq \infty$.

## 3 The viscous problem

We now address the analysis of the viscous $L^{2}$-regularization of (1.7) of the rate-independent system (1.3). To this aim, we introduce the viscous dissipation potential

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}=\mathcal{R}_{1}+\mathcal{R}_{2, \epsilon} \quad \text { with } \mathcal{R}_{2, \epsilon}(\eta)=\frac{\epsilon}{2}\|\eta\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ from (1.4). We denote by $\partial \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}: \mathcal{Z} \rightrightarrows \mathcal{Z}^{*}$ its subdifferential (in the sense of convex analysis), in the duality between $\mathcal{Z}^{*}$ and $\mathcal{Z}$, and consider viscous doubly nonlinear evolution equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t)) \ni 0 \quad \text { in } \mathcal{Z}^{*} \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T), \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the initial condition, featuring $z_{0} \in \mathcal{Z}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
z(0)=z_{0} \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

It follows from [AE84, Cor. IV.6] that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(\eta)=\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(\eta)+\epsilon \eta \quad \text { for all } \eta \in \mathcal{Z} \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus, also taking into account formula (2.36) for $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}$, we see that (3.2) translates into

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right)+\epsilon z^{\prime}(t)+A_{q}(z(t))+f^{\prime}(z(t))+g^{\prime}(z(t)) \widetilde{W}\left(t, \nabla u_{\min }(t, z(t))\right) \ni 0 \text { in } \mathcal{Z}^{*} \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 3.1 Weak solutions: definition and existence result

We are going to prove an existence result for a suitable weak solution notion for the Cauchy problem associated with (3.2). Before defining such a concept, let us expound the reasons why we are not able to solve (3.2) as a pointwise-in-time differential inclusion in $\mathcal{Z}^{*}$. Indeed, (3.2) is equivalent to $-A_{q} z(t)-$ $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t)) \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right)$ for almost all $t \in(0, T)$ with $\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}$ from (2.38), viz.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(w)-\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right) \geq\left\langle-A_{q} z(t)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t)), w-z^{\prime}(t)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} \quad \text { for all } w \in \mathcal{Z}, \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

In fact (3.6) implies the information that $z^{\prime}(t) \in \mathcal{Z}$ for almost all $t \in(0, T)$. However, as we are going to show in what follows, the best spatial regularity for $z^{\prime}(t)$ we can obtain is $z^{\prime}(t) \in W^{1,2}(\Omega)$, and we are not able to improve it to $z^{\prime}(t) \in \mathcal{Z}$. For achieving this, given a sequence of approximate solutions $\left(z_{k}\right)_{k}$ to (3.2) (in our case, constructed by time-discretization), one would have to dispose of a $\mathcal{Z}$-estimate for $\left(z_{k}^{\prime}\right)_{k}$, uniform w.r.t. $k \in \mathbb{N}$. This seems to be out of reach, due to the doubly nonlinear character of (3.2), and in particular to the fact that the multivalued, unbounded operator $\partial \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}$ acts on $z^{\prime}(t)$.

Another possibility would be to interpret the duality pairing $\left\langle A_{q} z(t)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t)), w-z^{\prime}(t)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}$ as a duality pairing between Lebesgue spaces, i.e. $\int_{\Omega}\left(A_{q} z(t)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t))\right)\left(w-z^{\prime}(t)\right) \mathrm{d} x$. For this to make sense, it is needed that $z^{\prime}(t) \in L^{\sigma}(\Omega)$ and $A_{q} z(t)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t)) \in L^{\sigma^{\prime}}(\Omega)$ for some $\sigma \in[1, \infty)$. This boils down to proving that $A_{q} z(t) \in L^{\sigma^{\prime}}(\Omega)$, since the term $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t))$ may be considered of lower order due to estimate (2.43), and indeed $\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t)) z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x$ makes sense thanks to (3.8) (cf. Notation 2.11 and the discussion in the proof of Proposition 3.9 ahead).
However, an estimate for $\left(A_{q} z_{k}\right)_{k}$ in $L^{\sigma^{\prime}}(\Omega)$ (for a sequence of approximate solutions $\left.\left(z_{k}\right)_{k}\right)$, is out of grasp, in our opinion, in the present context. Only for $\sigma=2$ it would be possible to estimate $\left(A_{q} z_{k}\right)_{k}$ in $L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$, by testing (the approximate version of (3.2)) by the quantity $\partial_{t}\left(A_{q} z_{k}+f^{\prime}\left(z_{k}\right)\right)$. Let us mention that this technique is by now standard in the analysis of doubly nonlinear equations of the type (3.2) and dates back to [BFL00]. Nonetheless, to carry out the calculations attached to this test, one would need to exploit elliptic regularity results for $u$, which hold in smooth domains, while in this paper we aim to work under minimal regularity requirements on $\Omega$.

Because of these reasons, we need to resort to the weak solution concept in Definition 3.1 below. Let us mention in advance that, if $q$ is chosen big enough (i.e. $q>2 d$ ), it is possible to prove, while keeping to nonsmooth domains, that weak solutions indeed fulfill the subdifferential inclusion (3.2) in the space $W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*}$. This can be shown relying on higher spatial differentiability results for $z(t)$, see Theorem 3.7. However, for general $q>d$ we stay with the following solution concept, where the duality pairing $\left\langle A_{q} z(t), z^{\prime}(t)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}$ is replaced by the quantity

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(t)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla z(t) \cdot \nabla z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x . \tag{3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Definition 3.1 (Weak solution). We say that

$$
\begin{equation*}
z \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right) \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

fulfilling

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{T} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(r)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla z^{\prime}(r)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \mathrm{~d} r<\infty \tag{3.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

is a weak solution of (3.2), if it complies with the variational inequality

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(w)-\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right) \geq\left\langle-A_{q} z(t), w\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}+\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(t)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla z(t) \cdot \nabla z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x  \tag{3.10}\\
&-\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t))\left(w-z^{\prime}(t)\right) \mathrm{d} x \quad \text { for all } w \in \mathcal{Z} \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) .
\end{align*}
$$

Observe that (3.7) is well defined as soon as $z$ fulfills (3.9), cf. (3.34) below. Hereafter, we shall refer to (3.9) as "mixed estimate", for it involves both $z$ and $z^{\prime}$. In fact, (3.9) shall result from the a priori estimates on the time-discretization of (3.2), contained in Lemma 5.3.

The regularity (3.9) also guarantees the validity of the following chain rule formula
Theorem 3.2. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, and ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), for every curve $z$ fulfilling (3.8) and (3.9), there holds:

1. the map $t \mapsto \mathcal{I}(t, z(t))$ is absolutely continuous on $(0, T)$;
2. the following chain rule formula is valid:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t))-\partial_{t} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t)) \\
& \quad=\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(t)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla z(t) \cdot \nabla z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x+\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t)), z^{\prime}(t)\right\rangle_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}  \tag{3.11}\\
& \quad=\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(t)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla z(t) \cdot \nabla z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x+\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t)) z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x \quad \text { for a.a.t } \in(0, T)
\end{align*}
$$

where for the second equality we refer to Notation 2.11.
We postpone the proof of this result to Sec. 3.3, and right away point out a remarkable consequence of formula (3.11). Namely, that the variational inequality in (3.10) is equivalent to the energy inequality associated with (3.2). The latter inequality involves the Fenchel-Moreau convex conjugate $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}$ taken in the $\mathcal{Z}-\mathcal{Z}^{*}$ duality, and defined by

$$
\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}(\xi)=\sup \left\{\langle\xi, w\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}-\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(w): w \in \mathcal{Z}\right\} .
$$

In (7.2) later on we give the explicit formula for $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}$.
Proposition 3.3. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, and ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), a curve $z$ fulfilling (3.8) and (3.9) is a weak solution of (3.2) in the sense of Definition 3.1 if and only if it fulfills for all $0 \leq s \leq t \leq T$ the energy inequality

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{s}^{t} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r+\int_{s}^{t} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(r, z(r))\right) \mathrm{d} r+\mathcal{I}(t, z(t)) \leq \mathcal{I}(s, z(s))+\int_{s}^{t} \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}(r, z(r)) \mathrm{d} r \tag{3.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Taking into account that $w \in \mathcal{Z}$ is arbitrary, (3.10) rephrases as

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right) & +\sup _{w \in \mathcal{Z}}\left(-\left\langle A_{q} z(t), w\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}-\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t)), w\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}-\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(w)\right) \\
& +\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(t)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla z(t) \cdot \nabla z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x+\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t)) z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x \leq 0 \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then, in view of the definition of $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}$ and the chain rule formula (3.11), the above inequality is equivalent to

$$
\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t))\right)+\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t)) \leq \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t)) \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T)
$$

i.e. (3.12) upon integrating in time.

Remark 3.4 (Failure of energy identity). It remains an open problem to improve (3.12) to an energy identity for all $q>d$. This would result from the following chain of inequalities

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{s}^{t} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r+\int_{s}^{t} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(r, z(r))\right) \mathrm{d} r \\
& \leq \mathcal{I}(s, z(s))-\mathcal{I}(t, z(t))+\int_{s}^{t} \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}(r, z(r)) \mathrm{d} r \\
& \stackrel{(1)}{=}-\int_{s}^{t} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(r)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla z(r) \cdot \nabla z^{\prime}(r) \mathrm{d} x \mathrm{~d} r-\int_{s}^{t} \int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(r, z(r)) z^{\prime}(r) \mathrm{d} x \mathrm{~d} r \\
& \stackrel{(2, ?)}{=}-\int_{s}^{t}\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(r, z(r)), z^{\prime}(r)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} \mathrm{d} r \\
& \stackrel{(3)}{\leq} \int_{s}^{t} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r+\int_{s}^{t} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(r, z(r))\right) \mathrm{d} r .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now, while (1) follows from an integrated version of (3.11) on the right-hand side of (3.12) and (3) from an elementary convex analysis inequality, ( $2, ?$ ) (which is open, at the moment) implies the information that $z^{\prime}(t) \in \mathcal{Z}$ for almost all $t \in(0, T)$, which we do not dispose of. Observe that, with this argument we would also conclude that $z$ fulfills the subdifferential inclusion (3.2), cf. the proofs of [MRS13, Thm. 4.4], [KRZ13, Thm. 3.1], as well as the forthcoming discussion in the proof of Theorem 3.7. Therefore, the validity of (3.2) and of the related energy identity is at the moment open for general $q>d$.
We are now in the position of stating our existence result for the Cauchy problem associated with (3.2). In fact, we need to impose a further, natural condition on the domain $\Omega$. This is exploited in the proof of fine spatial regularity estimates on the discrete solutions, which lead to the enhanced regularity (3.14) below for $z$, and will enable us to perform the passage to the limit in the time-discretization scheme of (3.2).

Theorem 3.5 (Existence of weak solutions, $\epsilon>0$ ). Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, and ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), suppose in addition that
( $A_{\Omega}$ 2) $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^{d}$ is a bounded domain and satisfies the uniform cone condition.
Suppose that the initial datum $z_{0} \in \mathcal{Z}$ also fulfills

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(0, z_{0}\right) \in L^{2}(\Omega) . \tag{3.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then,

1. for every $\epsilon>0$ there exists a weak solution (in the sense of Definition 3.1) $z_{\epsilon} \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap$ $W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right)$ to the Cauchy problem (3.2)-(3.3), fulfilling (3.9) as well as the enhanced regularity

$$
\begin{equation*}
z_{\epsilon} \in L^{2 q}\left(0, T ; W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)\right) \quad \text { for every } \beta \in\left[0,1-\frac{d}{q}\right) . \tag{3.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

If in addition $f$ and $g$ comply with (4.3) (cf. Proposition 4.1 ahead) and if $z_{0} \in[0,1]$, then $z_{\epsilon}(t, x) \in$ $[0,1]$ for all $(t, x) \in[0, T] \times \Omega$.
2. There exists a family of viscous solutions $\left(z_{\epsilon}\right)_{\epsilon>0}$ and a constant $C_{0}>0$ such that the following estimates hold uniformly w.r.t. $\epsilon$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sup _{\epsilon>0}\left\|z_{\epsilon}\right\|_{W^{1,1}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C_{0},  \tag{3.15}\\
& \sup _{\epsilon>0}\left\|z_{\epsilon}\right\|_{L^{2 q}\left(0, T ; W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C_{0} \quad \text { for every } \beta \in\left[0,1-\frac{d}{q}\right),  \tag{3.16}\\
& \sup _{\epsilon>0} \int_{0}^{T}\left\|z_{\epsilon}(t)\right\|_{W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)}^{q}\left\|z_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} t \leq C_{0} \quad \text { for every } \beta \in\left[0,1-\frac{d}{q}\right),  \tag{3.17}\\
& \sup _{\epsilon>0} \int_{0}^{T}\left(\int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla z_{\epsilon}(t)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla z_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(t)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{~d} t \leq C_{0} . \tag{3.18}
\end{align*}
$$

The proof, which is given in Section 6, relies on the time-discretization analysis performed in Section 4 and on the a priori estimates provided in Section 5. Indeed we prove via time discretization that there exists a function $z_{\epsilon}$ as in (3.8), satisfying the energy inequality (3.12). Moreover, for $z_{\epsilon}$ the mixed estimate (3.9) holds. Therefore, thanks to Proposition 3.3, $z_{\epsilon}$ turns out to be a weak solution to the Cauchy problem (3.2)-(3.3).

The uniform w.r.t. $\epsilon$ estimates (3.15)-(3.18) are the starting point for the vanishing viscosity analysis which we develop in Section 7. We shall prove them in Section 5 arguing on the time-discretization of (3.2) and thus deduce them only for the viscous solutions $z_{\epsilon}$ to (3.2), which arise in the limit of the time-discretization scheme of Sec. 4.
The additional condition (3.13) on the initial datum $z_{0}$ is needed in order to prove the enhanced regularity estimates for $z$, as well as the uniform discrete $W^{1,1}$-estimate (see Sections 5.3 and 5.4).

### 3.2 Strong solutions

The following result shows that, if $q$ is chosen large enough, then the solutions existing according to Theorem 3.5 even satisfy the energy identity, and the pointwise-in-time subdifferential inclusion (3.2) in the space $W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*}$, viz.

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t)) \quad \text { in } W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*} \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) \tag{3.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

Notation 3.6. In (3.19), with a slight abuse of notation we have continued to denote by $\partial \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}$ the subdifferential of $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}$ in the $W^{1,2}(\Omega)-W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*}$-duality, i.e. the operator

$$
\begin{gather*}
\partial \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}: W^{1,2}(\Omega) \rightrightarrows W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*} \text { defined at } v \in W^{1,2}(\Omega) \cap \operatorname{dom}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\right) \text { by } \\
\xi \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(v) \text { if and only if } \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(w)-\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(v) \geq\langle\xi, w-v\rangle_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)} \text { for all } w \in W^{1,2}(\Omega) \tag{3.20}
\end{gather*}
$$

Theorem 3.7 (Existence of strong solutions, $\epsilon>0$ ).
In addition to Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), ( $A_{\Omega}$ 2) and (3.13) assume that $q>2 d$.
Let $z \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right)$ be a weak solution to the Cauchy problem (3.2)-(3.3) in the sense of Definition 3.1. Suppose in addition that $z$ fulfills (3.14) (such a solution exists according to Theorem 3.5). Then $z$ satisfies the following energy identity: For all $0 \leq s \leq t \leq T$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{s}^{t} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r+\int_{s}^{t} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(r, z(r))\right) \mathrm{d} r+\mathcal{I}(t, z(t))=\mathcal{I}(s, z(s))+\int_{s}^{t} \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}(r, z(r)) \mathrm{d} r . \tag{3.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moreover, z fulfills (3.19).
Proof. Preliminarily, recall that $\mathcal{Z}$ as well as the set $\mathcal{Z}_{-}:=\{\zeta \in \mathcal{Z} ; \zeta \leq 0\}$ are dense in $W^{1,2}(\Omega)$ and in $W^{1,2}(\Omega)_{-}:=\left\{\zeta \in W^{1,2}(\Omega) ; \zeta \leq 0\right\}$, respectively. For the latter density property, extend functions from $\mathcal{Z}_{-}$by even reflection to a domain $\hat{\Omega} \ni \Omega$ and use mollifiers (this works since $\Omega$ satisfies the uniform cone condition, but indeed it would work also for less smooth domains).

Using this density, we prove that the conjugate functional of $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}$ calculated with respect to the $\mathcal{Z}-\mathcal{Z}^{*}$ duality (which, in this context, we denote by $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{* \mathcal{Z}}$ ), and the conjugate with respect to the $W^{1,2}(\Omega)-$ $W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*}$-duality (denoted by $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*} W^{1,2}$ ), coincide on $W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*}$, i.e. that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\eta \in W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*} \quad \Longrightarrow \quad \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{* W^{1,2}}(\eta)=\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{* z}(\eta) \tag{3.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indeed, let $\eta \in W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*}$. Since $\mathcal{Z} \subset W^{1,2}(\Omega)$ with a continuous and dense embedding, for $\zeta \in \mathcal{Z}$ we identify $\langle\eta, \zeta\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}=\langle\eta, \zeta\rangle_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}$. Clearly, it holds

$$
\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{* W^{1,2}}(\eta)=\sup _{\zeta \in W^{1,2}(\Omega)}\left(\langle\eta, \zeta\rangle_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}-\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(\zeta)\right) \geq \sup _{\zeta \in \mathcal{Z}}\left(\langle\eta, \zeta\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}-\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(\zeta)\right)=\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{* \mathcal{Z}}(\eta)
$$

On the other hand, let $\left(\zeta_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset W^{1,2}(\Omega)$ be a sequence such that $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}{ }^{1,2}(\eta)=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left\langle\eta, \zeta_{n}\right\rangle-\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\zeta_{n}\right)$. Without loss of generality, we may suppose that $\zeta_{n} \leq 0$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. By the above stated density property, for every $n \in \mathbb{N}$ there exists $\widetilde{\zeta}_{n} \in \mathcal{Z}_{-}$such that $\left\|\zeta_{n}-\widetilde{\zeta}_{n}\right\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)} \leq \frac{1}{n}$. Since

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(\left\langle\eta, \zeta_{n}-\widetilde{\zeta}_{n}\right\rangle-\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\zeta_{n}\right)-\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\widetilde{\zeta}_{n}\right)\right)\right)=0
$$

it follows that

$$
\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{* W^{1,2}}(\eta)=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(\left\langle\eta, \widetilde{\zeta}_{n}\right\rangle-\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\widetilde{\zeta}_{n}\right)\right) \leq \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{* \mathcal{Z}}(\eta)
$$

Altogether we have shown (3.22).
Now, let $z \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right)$ be a weak solution to the Cauchy problem (3.2)(3.3) in the sense of Definition 3.1, with the enhanced regularity (3.14). In order to prove (3.21), let us start from the energy inequality (3.12), which is satisfied by weak solutions. Thanks to the chain rule (3.11) the following local version is valid along solutions: for a.a. $t \in(0, T)$ there holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{* z}\left(-\mathrm{D} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t)) \leq-\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t)) z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x-\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(t)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla z(t) \cdot \nabla z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x\right. \tag{3.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

with a slight abuse of notation, cf. Notation 2.11. Observe that the integral term involving $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t))$ and $z^{\prime}(t)$ is well-defined since $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t)) \in L^{\mu}(\Omega)$ and $z^{\prime}(t) \in L^{\mu^{\prime}}(\Omega)$ with $\mu=2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}+2\right)$ (and $\left.\mu^{\prime}=2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)\right)$, cf. Lemma 2.12. In fact, since $L^{\mu}(\Omega) \subset W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*}$, it follows that $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t))$ can be identified with an element in $W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*}$ for a.a. $t \in(0, T)$. The same is true for $A_{q} z(t)$, since

$$
\left\langle A_{q} z(t), v\right\rangle_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}:=\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(t)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla z(t) \cdot \nabla v \mathrm{~d} x
$$

is well-defined for a.a. $t \in(0, T)$. Indeed, since $q>2 d$, there exists $\beta$ with $\frac{d}{q}<\beta<1-\frac{d}{q}$. Correspondingly, we have that

$$
\begin{equation*}
W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega) \subset W^{1, \infty}(\Omega) \tag{3.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, from the enhanced regularity estimate (3.14) for $z$ we deduce that $\nabla z(t) \in L^{\infty}(\Omega)$ for a.a. $t \in$ $(0, T)$. All in all, $-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t))$ can be identified with an element in $W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*}$ for a.a. $t \in(0, T)$. Hence, taking into account (3.22), inequality (3.23) can be continued as follows

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right) & +\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{* \mathcal{Z}}(-\mathrm{D} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t))) \leq\left\langle-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t)), z^{\prime}(t)\right\rangle_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}  \tag{3.25}\\
& \leq \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{* W^{1,2}}(-\mathrm{D} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t)))=\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{* \mathcal{Z}}(-\mathrm{D} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t))) \tag{3.26}
\end{align*}
$$

where for the second inequality we applied the Young-Fenchel inequality for conjugate functionals. Hence, in (3.25)-(3.26) we have in fact equalities. Now the energy identity (3.21) follows by integration with respect to $t$ and applying once more the chain rule, while the differential inclusion (3.19) is an immediate consequence of the previous chain of (in)equalities in combination with the Fenchel-Moreau Theorem, cf. [IT79].

Remark 3.8. 1. The key observation which lies at the core of the proof of Theorem 3.7 is that, if $z \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right)$ has the enhanced regularity (3.14), for $q>2 d(3.14)$ implies that for almost all $t$ the expression

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|\xi\|_{\nabla z(t)}:=\left(\|\xi\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(t)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}|\nabla \xi|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \tag{3.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

defines a norm on $W^{1,2}(\Omega)$, which is equivalent to the standard norm in $W^{1,2}(\Omega)$. Indeed, consider the space $\mathcal{W}_{\nabla z(t)}:=\left\{v \in W^{1,2}(\Omega) ;\|v\|_{\nabla z(t)}<\infty\right\}$, which, endowed with the norm $\|\cdot\|_{\nabla z(t)}$, is a Banach space. In view of $(3.24), \nabla z(t) \in L^{\infty}(\Omega)$ for a.a. $t \in(0, T)$, which gives that for a.a. $t \in(0, T)$ the norms $\|\cdot\|_{\nabla z(t)}$ and the standard norm $\|\cdot\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}$ are equivalent, hence that $\mathcal{W}_{\nabla z(t)}=W^{1,2}(\Omega)$. Relying on this fact, we have shown that the conjugate functional of $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}$ calculated with respect to the $\mathcal{Z}-\mathcal{Z}^{*}$-duality, and the conjugate functional calculated with respect to the $W^{1,2}(\Omega)-W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*}$ duality, coincide along weak solutions of the Cauchy-problem.
2. Let $\mathcal{V}_{\nabla z(t)}(\Omega):=\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\|\cdot\|_{\nabla z(t)}}$. As it is clear from the proof, also for $q \in(d, 2 d]$ the statement of Theorem 3.7 remains valid, in the sense that $z$ fulfills the subdifferential inclusion with respect to the $\mathcal{V}_{\nabla z(t)}(\Omega)-\mathcal{V}_{\nabla z(t)}(\Omega)^{*}$-duality, provided that additional conditions are verified. Namely, that for almost all $t \in(0, T)$ it holds $z^{\prime}(t) \in \mathcal{V}_{\nabla z(t)}(\Omega)$ and for every $\zeta \in \mathcal{V}_{\nabla z(t)}(\Omega)$ with $\zeta \leq 0$ there exists a sequence $\left(\zeta_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \mathcal{Z}$ with $\zeta_{n} \leq 0$ and $\zeta_{n} \rightarrow \zeta$ strongly in $\mathcal{V}_{\nabla z(t)}(\Omega)$.

### 3.3 Proof of the chain rule of Theorem 3.2

Recalling the decomposition $\mathcal{I}(t, z)=\mathcal{I}_{q}(z)+\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z)$, we separately address the chain rule properties of the functionals $\mathcal{I}_{q}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}$.

As for the latter, we observe that the Fréchet differentiability stated in Corollary 2.15 allows us to conclude the validity of the chain rule formula (3.28), only if the curve $z$ is in $W^{1,1}([0, T] ; \mathcal{Z})$, which is not granted by (3.8) and (3.9). In the proof of Proposition 3.9 below, we in fact exploit the finer estimates on $\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}$ and $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}$ provided by Lemma 2.12, and combine them with the regularity (3.8) for $z$. Note that the mixed estimate (3.9) is not needed.

Proposition 3.9. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, and ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), for every curve $z$ fulfilling (3.8) the map $t \mapsto \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t))$ is absolutely continuous on $(0, T)$ and there holds (cf. Notation 2.11)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t))-\partial_{t} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t))=\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t)) z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) \tag{3.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. For any fixed $z \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right)$, the map $t \mapsto \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t))$ is absolutely continuous on $[0, T]$ : indeed, it follows from (2.42) that

$$
|\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t))-\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(s, z(s))| \leq C\left(|t-s|+\|z(t)-z(s)\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}}\right) \leq C\left(|t-s|+\|z(t)-z(s)\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}\right)
$$

where the last inequality follows from the continuous embedding $W^{1,2}(\Omega) \subset L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)$, cf. (2.3). We now prove the chain rule formula (3.28). As already observed in the proof of Theorem 3.7, the integral on the right-hand side of (3.28) is well defined. We fix $t \in(0, T)$, out of a negligible set, such that $\exists \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d} t} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t))$, and compute

$$
\begin{aligned}
h^{-1}(\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t+ & h, z(t+h))-\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t))) \\
= & h^{-1}(\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t+h, z(t+h))-\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t+h)))+h^{-1}(\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t+h))-\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t))) \\
= & \frac{1}{h} \int_{t}^{t+h} \partial_{t} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(s, z(t+h)) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\frac{1}{h} \int_{\Omega} \int_{0}^{1} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t,(1-\theta) z(t)+\theta z(t+h))(z(t+h)-z(t)) \mathrm{d} \theta \mathrm{~d} x \doteq I_{h}^{1}+I_{h}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

We have that

$$
I_{h}^{1}=\frac{1}{h} \int_{t}^{t+h} \partial_{t} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(s, z(t)) \mathrm{d} s+\frac{1}{h} \int_{t}^{t+h}\left(\partial_{t} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(s, z(t+h))-\partial_{t} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(s, z(t))\right) \mathrm{d} s
$$

The first term on the right-hand side converges to $\partial_{t} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(s, z(t))$ as $h \rightarrow 0$, while the second one tends to zero in view of (2.35) and of the fact that $z \in \mathrm{C}^{0}\left([0, T] ; \mathrm{C}^{0}(\bar{\Omega})\right)$ by interpolation in (3.8). In order to take the limit as $h \rightarrow 0$ of $I_{h}^{2}$, we first of all observe that for almost all $t \in(0, T) \frac{z(t+h)-z(t)}{h} \rightarrow z^{\prime}(t)$ in $W^{1,2}(\Omega) \subset L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)$ as $h \rightarrow 0$, due to the fact that $z^{\prime} \in L^{2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right)$ (cf., e.g., [Bre73, Prop. A.6]). Moreover, in view of (2.43), the family $j_{h}(t, \cdot):=\int_{0}^{1} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t,(1-\theta) z(t, \cdot)+\theta z(t+h, \cdot)) \mathrm{d} \theta$ converges to $j(t, \cdot):=\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t, \cdot))$ in $L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}+2\right)}(\Omega)$ as $h \rightarrow 0$. Hence, $I_{h}^{2} \rightarrow \int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(t, z(t)) z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x$ as $h \rightarrow 0$, and (3.28) follows.

For the functional $\mathcal{I}_{q}$, we have the following result.
Proposition 3.10. For every curve $z$ fulfilling (3.8) and (3.9) the map $t \mapsto \mathcal{I}_{q}(z(t))$ is absolutely continuous on $(0, T)$ and there holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t} \mathcal{I}_{q}(z(t))=\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(t)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla z(t) \cdot \nabla z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) . \tag{3.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

We are going to deduce Proposition 3.10 from applying the result below to $F:=\nabla z$.
Lemma 3.11. Define $\mathcal{G}_{q}: L^{q}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right) \rightarrow[0, \infty)$ by $\mathcal{G}_{q}(F):=\int_{\Omega} G_{q}(F(x)) \mathrm{d} x=\frac{1}{q} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|F(x)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q}{2}} \mathrm{~d} x$. If $F \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{q}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right) \cap W^{1,1}\left(0, T ; L^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right)$ fulfills

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{T} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|F|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|F_{t}\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \mathrm{~d} t<\infty \tag{3.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

then the map $t \mapsto \mathcal{G}_{q}(F(t))$ is absolutely continuous on $(0, T)$, and there holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t} \mathcal{G}_{q}(F(t))=\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|F(t)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} F(t) \cdot F_{t}(t) \mathrm{d} x \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) . \tag{3.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. We split the proof in three claims.

Claim 1: There holds for all $0 \leq s \leq t \leq T$ and for almost all $x \in \Omega$

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{q}(F(t, x))-G_{q}(F(s, x))=\int_{s}^{t}\left(1+|F(r, x)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} F(r, x) \cdot F_{t}(r, x) \mathrm{d} r . \tag{3.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indeed, (3.32) follows from integrating in time the chain rule at fixed $x$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t} G_{q}(F(t, x))=\left(1+|F(r, x)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} F(r, x) \cdot F_{t}(r, x) \tag{3.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

which in turn ensues from applying (3.36) below with $\eta(t)=F(t, x)$ (here $x$ is fixed outside a negligible set) and $\varphi=G_{q}$. Indeed, (3.30) guarantees

$$
\begin{align*}
& (t, x) \mapsto\left(1+|F(t, x)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{4}} F_{t}(t, x) \in L^{2}\left(0, T ; L^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right), \\
& (t, x) \mapsto\left(1+|F(t, x)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{4}} F(t, x) \in L^{2}\left(0, T ; L^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right) \tag{3.34}
\end{align*}
$$

Hence, by the properties of Bochner integrals we have for almost all $x \in \Omega$ that $t \mapsto\left(1+|F(t, x)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{4}} F_{t}(t, x) \in$ $L^{2}(0, T)$ and $t \mapsto\left(1+|F(t, x)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{4}} F(t, x) \in L^{2}(0, T)$, therefore

$$
\text { for a.a. } x \in \Omega \quad t \mapsto\left|\left(1+|F(t, x)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} F(t, x) \| F_{t}(t, x)\right| \in L^{1}(0, T) \text {, }
$$

and we can apply Lemma 3.12.

Claim 2: the map $t \mapsto \mathcal{G}_{q}(F(t))$ is absolutely continuous on $[0, T]$.
Indeed, integrating w.r.t. $x \in \Omega$ formula (3.32) we find

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{G}_{q}(F(t))-\mathcal{G}_{q}(F(s))=\int_{s}^{t} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|F(r, x)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} F(r, x) \cdot F_{t}(r, x) \mathrm{d} r \mathrm{~d} x \quad \text { for all } 0 \leq s \leq t \leq T \tag{3.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

We use this to estimate the difference $\left|\mathcal{G}_{q}(F(t))-\mathcal{G}_{q}(F(s))\right|$. In view of (3.34) (and the properties of Bochner integrals), the map

$$
t \mapsto \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|F(t, x)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} F(t, x) \cdot F_{t}(t, x) \mathrm{d} x \in L^{1}(0, T),
$$

therefore the absolute continuity of $t \mapsto \mathcal{G}_{q}(F(t))$ follows from (3.35) and the absolute continuity property of the Lebesgue integral.

Claim 3: formula (3.31) holds. Let us fix $t$ outside a negligible set such that $\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d} t} \mathcal{I}(F(t))$ exists as limit of the difference quotient. Writing (3.35) at $t$ and $t+h$ yields

$$
\frac{1}{h}\left(\mathcal{G}_{q}(F(t+h))-\mathcal{G}_{q}(F(t))\right)=\frac{1}{h} \int_{t}^{t+h} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|F(r, x)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} F(r, x) \cdot F_{t}(r, x) \mathrm{d} r \mathrm{~d} x
$$

Then, it remains to observe that as $h \rightarrow 0$

$$
\frac{1}{h} \int_{t}^{t+h} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|F(r, x)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} F(r, x) \cdot F_{t}(r, x) \mathrm{d} r \mathrm{~d} x \rightarrow \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|F(t, x)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} F(t, x) \cdot F_{t}(t, x) \mathrm{d} x
$$

This is true for almost all $t \in(0, T)$ thanks to the Lebesgue point property of the map $t \mapsto \int_{\Omega}(1+$ $\left.|F(t, x)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} F(t, x) \cdot F_{t}(t, x) \mathrm{d} x \in L^{1}(0, T)$.

We conclude by stating, for the sake of completeness, the following auxiliary result.
Lemma 3.12. Given $\varphi \in \mathrm{C}^{1}\left(\mathbb{R}^{d} ; \mathbb{R}\right)$, for every $\eta \in W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ such that $t \mapsto|\nabla \varphi(\eta(t))|\left|\eta^{\prime}(t)\right| \in$ $L^{1}(0, T)$ there holds

$$
\text { the map } t \mapsto \varphi(\eta(t)) \text { is absolutely continuous on }(0, T) \text { and }
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t} \varphi(\eta(t))=\nabla \varphi(\eta(t)) \cdot \eta^{\prime}(t) \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) \tag{3.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. The absolute continuity property can be shown by arguing in the very same way as in the proof of [AGS08, Thm. 1.2.5, page 28]. The chain rule formula follows from classical arguments.

## 4 Time-discretization for the viscous problem

We consider the following time-discrete incremental minimization problem: Given $\epsilon>0, z_{0} \in \mathcal{Z}$ and a uniform partition $\left\{0=t_{0}^{\tau}<\ldots<t_{N}^{\tau}=T\right\}$ of the time interval [ $0, T$ ] with fineness $\tau=t_{k+1}^{\tau}-t_{k}^{\tau}=T / N$ (cf. Remark 5.7 ahead), the elements $\left(z_{k}^{\tau}\right)_{0 \leq k \leq N}$ are determined through $z_{0}^{\tau}=z_{0}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
z_{k+1}^{\tau} \in \operatorname{Argmin}\left\{\mathcal{I}\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}, z\right)+\tau \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\frac{z-z_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}\right) ; z \in \mathcal{Z}\right\} \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

The existence of minimizers can be checked via the direct method in the calculus of variations, thanks to the properties of the reduced energy $\mathcal{I}$ formulated in Section 2.2. It follows from the representation
formula (3.4) for $\partial \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}$ that, any family $\left\{z_{1}^{\tau}, \ldots, z_{N}^{\tau}\right\} \subset \mathcal{Z}$ of minimizers of the incremental problem (4.1) satisfies for all $k \in\{0, \ldots, N-1\}$ the discrete Euler-Lagrange equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\frac{z_{k+1}^{\tau}-z_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}\right)+\epsilon \frac{z_{k+1}^{\tau}-z_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}, z_{k+1}^{\tau}\right) \ni 0 \quad \text { in } \mathcal{Z}^{*} . \tag{4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proposition 4.1. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, and ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), for $\tau$ sufficiently small the minimum problem (4.1) admits a unique solution.

Suppose in addition that $f$ and $g$ comply with the following condition

$$
\begin{equation*}
f(0) \leq f(z), \quad g(0) \leq g(z) \quad \text { for all } z \leq 0 \tag{4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

and that the initial datum $z_{0}$ fulfills $z_{0}(x) \in[0,1]$ for almost all $x \in \Omega$. Then, the minimizer $z_{k}^{\tau}$ from (4.1) also fulfills $z_{k}^{\tau}(x) \in[0,1]$ for almost all $x \in \Omega$.

The proof of uniqueness follows from standard arguments, exploiting estimate (2.47) from Corollary 2.14. For the property $z_{k}^{\tau}(x) \in[0,1]$, we refer the reader to the proof of [KRZ13, Prop. 4.5].
Notation 4.2. The following piecewise constant and piecewise linear interpolation functions will be used in the sequel:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\bar{z}_{\tau}(t)=z_{k+1}^{\tau} & \text { for } t \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right], \\
\underline{z}_{\tau}(t)=z_{k}^{\tau} & \text { for } t \in\left[t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right), \\
\hat{z}_{\tau}(t)=z_{k}^{\tau}+\frac{t-t_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}\left(z_{k+1}^{\tau}-z_{k}^{\tau}\right) & \text { for } t \in\left[t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right] .
\end{array}
$$

Furthermore, we shall use the notation

$$
\begin{array}{cl}
\tau(r)=\tau & \text { for } r \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right), \\
\bar{t}_{\tau}(r)=t_{k+1}^{\tau} & \text { for } r \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right], \\
\underline{t}_{\tau}(r)=t_{k}^{\tau} & \text { for } r \in\left[t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right),
\end{array}
$$

as well as

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\bar{u}_{\tau}(r)=u_{\min }\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right) & \text { for } r \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right], \\
\underline{u}_{\tau}(r)=u_{\min }\left(\underline{t}_{\tau}(r), \underline{z}_{\tau}(r)\right) & \text { for } r \in\left[t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right), \\
\hat{u}_{\tau}(r)=\underline{u}_{\tau}(r)+\frac{r-\underline{t}_{\tau}(r)}{\tau}\left(\bar{u}_{\tau}(r)-\underline{u}_{\tau}(r)\right) & \text { for } r \in\left[t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right] .
\end{array}
$$

Clearly,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \underline{t}_{\tau}(t) \rightarrow t \quad \text { as } \tau \rightarrow 0 \text { for all } t \in[0, T] . \tag{4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moreover, for any given function $b$ which is piecewise constant on the intervals ( $t_{i}^{\tau}, t_{i+1}^{\tau}$ ) we set

$$
\triangle_{\tau(r)} b(r)=b(r)-b(s) \text { for } r \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right) \text { and } s \in\left(t_{k-1}^{\tau}, t_{k}^{\tau}\right) .
$$

With the above notation, (4.2) can be reformulated as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right)+\epsilon \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right) \ni 0 \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T), \tag{4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

viz.

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\bar{\omega}_{\tau}(t)+\epsilon \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)+A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right)=0,  \tag{4.6}\\
\bar{\omega}_{\tau}(t) \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right)
\end{array} \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) .\right.
$$

Notation 4.3. In what follows, we will denote most of the positive constants occurring in the calculations by the symbols $c, C^{\prime}$, whose meaning may vary even within the same line. Furthermore, the symbols $I_{i}, S_{i}, F_{i}, i=0,1, \ldots$, will be used as place-holders for several integral terms popping in the various estimates: we warn the reader that we will not be self-consistent with the numbering, so that, for instance, $I_{1}$ will appear several times with different meanings.

### 4.1 Global higher differentiability of the time-discrete damage variable

In this section we study the higher differentiability of the solutions $z_{k}^{\tau}$ of the time-incremental minimization problem (4.1), which leads to Theorem 4.4 below. Its proof relies on a difference quotient argument in the spirit of [Sav98, EF99, Kne05]. Note that it is in the proof of Theorem 4.4 that we need to resort to the additional condition $\left(\mathrm{A}_{\Omega} 2\right)$ on $\Omega$ stated in Theorem 3.5. We refer to [Gri85] for a precise definition of the uniform cone condition. Observe that this condition is equivalent to the property that $\partial \Omega$ can locally be represented as the graph of a Lipschitz continuous mapping.

We address the higher differentiability of minimizers for (4.1) in a more general context. In particular, in view of future developments we deal with an $L^{\alpha}$-viscosity term instead of $L^{2}$-viscosity. Therefore, let $q>d, p>2$. For $z, \zeta \in W^{1, q}(\Omega), w \in W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right), \tau>0, \epsilon \geq 0$ and $\alpha \geq 2$ we define

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{F}(z ; \alpha, \tau, \epsilon, \zeta, w):=\int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2} g(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(w): \varepsilon(w)+f(z)+\frac{1}{q}\left(1+|\nabla z|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q}{2}} \mathrm{~d} x+\mathcal{R}_{1}(z-\zeta)+\frac{\epsilon \tau}{\alpha}\left\|\frac{z-\zeta}{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\alpha}(\Omega)}^{\alpha} \tag{4.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ as in (1.4). Observe that with this definition the time-incremental minimization problem (4.1) can be rewritten as

$$
\begin{equation*}
z_{k+1}^{\tau} \in \operatorname{Argmin}\left\{\mathcal{F}\left(z ; 2, \tau, \epsilon, z_{k}^{\tau}, u_{\min }\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}, z\right)+u_{D}\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)\right) ; z \in \mathcal{Z}\right\} \tag{4.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Theorem 4.4 (Spatial differentiability of the damage variable). Under Assumptions 2.1, ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), and ( $\left.A_{\Omega} 2\right)$, suppose further that $w \in W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ for some $p \geq 2$, and that $\tau>0, \epsilon \geq 0, \alpha \geq 2$ and $q>d$.
Let $z \in \mathcal{Z}=W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ be a minimizer of $\mathcal{F}(\cdot ; \alpha, \tau, \epsilon, \zeta, w)$ over $\mathcal{Z}$. Then for all $0 \leq \beta<1-\frac{d}{q}$ we have $z \in W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)$. Moreover, there exists a constant $c_{\beta}>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|z\|_{W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)} \leq c_{\beta}\left(1+\|z\|_{W^{1, q}(\Omega)}\right)\left(1+\left\|f^{\prime}(z)\right\|_{L^{\infty}(\Omega)}^{\frac{1}{q}}+\|w\|_{W^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}^{\frac{2}{q}}+\epsilon^{\frac{1}{q}}\left\|\frac{z-\zeta}{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\alpha}(\Omega)}^{\frac{\alpha-1}{q}}\right) \tag{4.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the constant $c_{\beta}$ is independent of $\alpha, \epsilon, \tau, z, w$ and $\zeta$.
Remark 4.5. For $\epsilon=0$, Theorem 4.4 yields a regularity result for global energetic solutions associated with the energy $\mathcal{I}(\cdot, \cdot)$ from (2.14) and the dissipation potential $\mathcal{R}_{1}$. Indeed, let $z:[0, T] \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$ be a global energetic solution associated with $\mathcal{I}$ and $\mathcal{R}_{1}$. The stability condition, that is satisfied by global energetic solutions, implies that for all $t \in[0, T]$ the function $z(t)$ minimizes $\mathcal{F}\left(\cdot ; 2,1,0, z(t), u_{\min }(t, z(t))\right)$. Hence, by Theorem 4.4, for all $t \in[0, T]$ it holds $z(t) \in W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)$ with $\sup _{t \in[0, T]}\|z(t)\|_{W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)}<\infty$. We refer to [MR06, TM10] for the analysis of damage models in the context of global energetic solutions.

Proof of Theorem 4.4. As already announced the proof relies on a difference quotient technique. Since spatially shifted versions of the minimizer $z$ of $\mathcal{F}$ not necessarily lie below the function $\zeta$, we also have to shift the function $z$ in "vertical" direction.
Let $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^{d}$ satisfy $\left(\mathrm{A}_{\Omega} 2\right)$. Let $x_{0} \in \partial \Omega$ be arbitrary and choose $e \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$ with $|e|=1$ in such a way that there exist constants $R, h_{0}>0$ such that for all $y \in \bar{\Omega} \cap B_{R}\left(x_{0}\right)$ and all $0<h \leq h_{0}$ we have $y+h e \in \Omega$.

Since $\Omega$ satisfies the uniform cone condition it is possible to find a basis of $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ such that every basis vector has this property.

Let $\varphi \in \mathrm{C}_{0}^{\infty}\left(B_{R}\left(x_{0}\right)\right)$ be a cut-off function with $0 \leq \varphi \leq 1$ and $\left.\varphi\right|_{B_{R / 2}\left(x_{0}\right)} \equiv 1$. Further, let us define the transformation $T_{h}: \mathbb{R}^{d} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d}$ by $T_{h}(x):=x+h \varphi(x) e$. If $h \in\left[0, h_{0}\right]$ is small enough, this mapping is an isomorphism with $T_{h}(\Omega) \subset \Omega$ and it coincides with the identity outside of the ball $B_{R}\left(x_{0}\right)$. For $w \in W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ and $\zeta \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ let

$$
\begin{equation*}
z \in \operatorname{Argmin}\{\mathcal{F}(\widetilde{z} ; \alpha, \tau, \epsilon, \zeta, w) ; \widetilde{z} \in \mathcal{Z}\} \tag{4.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

From the definition of $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ it follows that $z \leq \zeta$ almost everywhere in $\Omega$. Moreover, since $q>d$, we have $z \in \mathrm{C}^{0, \gamma}(\bar{\Omega})$ with $\gamma=1-\frac{d}{q}>0$. For $h>0$ let $\delta_{h}:=h^{\gamma}\|z\|_{\mathrm{C}^{0, \alpha}(\bar{\Omega})} \leq c h^{\gamma}\|z\|_{W^{1, q}(\Omega)}$. Observe that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|z(x)-z\left(T_{h}(x)\right)\right| \leq \delta_{h} \quad \text { for all } x \in \Omega \tag{4.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, the function

$$
z_{h}(x):=z\left(T_{h}(x)\right)-\delta_{h}
$$

is an admissible test function for the minimization problem (4.10) in the sense that $\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(z_{h}-\zeta\right)$ is finite. Indeed,

$$
\zeta(x)-z_{h}(x)=\zeta(x)-z(x)+\left(z(x)-z\left(T_{h}(x)\right)+\delta_{h}(x)\right) \geq 0 \text { for all } x \in \Omega
$$

Since $z$ is a minimizer, for all $\widetilde{z} \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ it satisfies the variational inequality

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{R}_{1}(\widetilde{z}-\zeta)-\mathcal{R}_{1}(z-\zeta) \\
& \quad \geq-\left\langle A_{q} z, \widetilde{z}-z\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}-\int_{\Omega}\left(\frac{1}{2} g^{\prime}(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(w): \varepsilon(w)+f^{\prime}(z)\right)(\widetilde{z}-z) \mathrm{d} x-\epsilon \int_{\Omega}\left|\frac{z-\zeta}{\tau}\right|^{\alpha-2} \frac{z-\zeta}{\tau}(\widetilde{z}-z) \mathrm{d} x \tag{4.12}
\end{align*}
$$

With the special choice $\widetilde{z}=z_{h}$, taking into account the definition of $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ this variational inequality can be rewritten as

$$
\begin{aligned}
-\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla z \cdot \nabla\left(z \circ T_{h}-z\right) \mathrm{d} x \leq & \int_{\Omega} \rho\left(z-z_{h}\right) \mathrm{d} x+\int_{\Omega}\left(\frac{1}{2} g^{\prime}(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(w): \varepsilon(w)+f^{\prime}(z)\right)\left(z_{h}-z\right) \mathrm{d} x \\
& +\epsilon \int_{\Omega}\left|\frac{z-\zeta}{\tau}\right|^{\alpha-2} \frac{z-\zeta}{\tau}\left(z_{h}-z\right) \mathrm{d} x
\end{aligned}
$$

Now we apply inequality (2.5) with $a=\nabla z$ and $b=\nabla\left(z \circ T_{h}\right)$, and setting $\triangle_{h} z:=z \circ T_{h}-z$ we thus obtain the estimate (recall that $\left.G_{q}(A)=\frac{1}{q}\left(1+|A|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q}{2}}\right)$

$$
\begin{aligned}
c_{q} \int_{\Omega}(1 & \left.+|\nabla z|^{2}+\left|\nabla z_{h}\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla \triangle_{h} z\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \leq \int_{\Omega} G_{q}\left(\nabla\left(z \circ T_{h}\right)\right)-G_{q}(\nabla z) \mathrm{d} x \\
& +\int_{\Omega} \rho\left|\triangle_{h} z-\delta_{h}\right| \mathrm{d} x+\int_{\Omega}\left(g^{\prime}(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(w): \varepsilon(w)+f^{\prime}(z)\right)\left(z_{h}-z\right) \mathrm{d} x \\
& +\epsilon \int_{\Omega}\left|\frac{z-\zeta}{\tau}\right|^{\alpha-2} \frac{z-\zeta}{\tau}\left(z_{h}-z\right) \mathrm{d} x \\
= & S_{1}+S_{2}+S_{3}+S_{4}
\end{aligned}
$$

The goal is to show that there exists a $\beta \in(0,1)$ such that the right hand side can be estimated by $c h^{\beta}$. This estimate then implies that $\left.z\right|_{B_{R / 2}\left(x_{0}\right)}$ belongs to the Nikolskii space $\mathcal{N}^{1+\frac{\beta}{2}, 2}(\Omega) \cap \mathcal{N}^{1+\frac{\beta}{q}, q}(\Omega)$, which is continuously embedded in $W^{1+\frac{\beta}{2}-\delta, 2}(\Omega) \cap W^{1+\frac{\beta}{q}-\delta, q}(\Omega)$ for all $\delta>0$.

Since by assumption we have $z \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$, the term $S_{2}$ can be estimated as

$$
S_{2} \leq \int_{\Omega} \rho\left|\triangle_{h} z\right| \mathrm{d} x+\delta_{h}|\Omega| \leq c\left(|h|+|h|^{\gamma}\right)\|z\|_{W^{1, q}(\Omega)}
$$

and the constant $c$ depends on $\Omega$ and the chosen cut-off-function, but is independent of $h$ and $z$.
Taking into account (2.9) the second part of $S_{3}$ can be estimated as follows

$$
\int_{\Omega}\left|f^{\prime}(z)\right|\left|z_{h}-z\right| \mathrm{d} x \leq c\left\|f^{\prime}(z)\right\|_{L^{\infty}(\Omega)}\|z\|_{W^{1, q}(\Omega)}\left(|h|^{\gamma}+|h|\right)
$$

Hölder's inequality applied to the first component of $S_{3}$ yields

$$
\int_{\Omega} g^{\prime}(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(w): \varepsilon(w)\left(z_{h}-z\right) \mathrm{d} x \leq c\|w\|_{W^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}^{2}\left(\left\|\triangle_{h} z\right\|_{L^{\frac{p}{p-2}}(\Omega)}+\delta_{h}\right)
$$

where we have used that $p \geq 2$. By (4.11), the term in brackets on the right-hand side is bounded by $c \delta_{h} \leq \widetilde{c}|h|^{\gamma}\|z\|_{W^{1, q}(\Omega)}$. Putting together these estimates we obtain

$$
\left|S_{3}\right| \leq c\left(|h|+|h|^{\gamma}\right)\|z\|_{W^{1, q}(\Omega)}\left(\left\|f^{\prime}(z)\right\|_{L^{\infty}(\Omega)}+\|w\|_{W^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}^{2}\right)
$$

and the constant $c$ is independent of $h, z, w$.
In a similar way we obtain for $S_{4}$, applying again Hölder's inequality,

$$
\left|S_{4}\right| \leq c \epsilon\left\|\frac{z-\zeta}{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\alpha}(\Omega)}^{\alpha-1}\left(\left\|\triangle_{h} z\right\|_{L^{\alpha}(\Omega)}+\delta_{h}\right) \leq c \epsilon\left\|\frac{z-\zeta}{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\alpha}(\Omega)}^{\alpha-1}\left(|h|+|h|^{\gamma}\right)\|z\|_{W^{1, q}(\Omega)}
$$

It remains to estimate $S_{1}$. Here we use an argument that relies on a change of variables in the first term (cf. [EF99, Sav98, Kne04]): With $y=T_{h}(x)$ it follows

$$
\int_{\Omega} G_{q}\left(\nabla z\left(T_{h}(x)\right) \nabla T_{h}(x)\right) \mathrm{d} x=\int_{T_{h}(\Omega)} G_{q}\left(\nabla z(y) \nabla T_{h}\left(T_{h}^{-1}(y)\right)\right) \operatorname{det} \nabla_{y} T_{h}^{-1}(y) \mathrm{d} y
$$

Observe that due to the special choice of the vector $e$ it holds $T_{h}(\Omega) \subset \Omega$ for $0 \leq h<h_{0}$. Hence, since $G_{q}(\nabla z) \geq 0$ almost everywhere, we arrive at

$$
S_{1} \leq \int_{T_{h}(\Omega)} G_{q}\left(\nabla z(y)\left(\nabla T_{h}^{-1}(y)\right)^{-1}\right) \operatorname{det} \nabla T_{h}^{-1}(y) \mathrm{d} y-\int_{T_{h}(\Omega)} G_{q}(\nabla z) \mathrm{d} x
$$

Elementary calculations (based on the fact that $\operatorname{det} \nabla T_{h}^{-1} \sim\left(1-h\|\varphi\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1}(\bar{\Omega})}\right)$ and a Taylor expansion of $G_{q}$ ) show that $S_{1}$ can be further estimated as

$$
S_{1} \leq c|h|\left(1+\|z\|_{W^{1, q}(\Omega)}^{q}\right)
$$

Again, the constant $c$ is independent of $h$ and $z$. Collecting all estimates we finally arrive at

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z|^{2}+\left|\nabla z_{h}\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla \triangle_{h} z\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \quad \leq c\left(|h|+|h|^{\gamma}\right)\left(1+\|z\|_{W^{1, q}(\Omega)}^{q}\right)\left(1+\left\|f^{\prime}(z)\right\|_{L^{\infty}(\Omega)}+\|w\|_{W^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}^{2}+\epsilon\left\|\frac{z-\zeta}{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\alpha}(\Omega)}^{\alpha-1}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $x_{0} \in \partial \Omega$ was chosen arbitrarily, after covering $\bar{\Omega}$ with a finite number of balls $B_{R_{x_{0}}}\left(x_{0}\right)$ we finally obtain that $z \in \mathcal{N}^{1+\frac{\gamma}{q}, q}(\Omega)$ with

$$
\|z\|_{\mathcal{N}^{1+\frac{\gamma}{q}, q}(\Omega)} \leq c\left(1+\|z\|_{W^{1, q}(\Omega)}\right)\left(1+\left\|f^{\prime}(z)\right\|_{L^{\infty}(\Omega)}^{\frac{1}{q}}+\|w\|_{W^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}^{\frac{2}{q}}+\epsilon^{\frac{1}{q}}\left\|\frac{z-\zeta}{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\alpha}(\Omega)}^{\frac{\alpha-1}{q}}\right)
$$

and the constant $c$ is independent of $\alpha, \epsilon, \tau, z, w$ and $\zeta$.

## 5 A priori estimates

This section is devoted to deriving for the approximate solutions ( $\left.\bar{z}_{\tau}, \hat{z}_{\tau}, \bar{u}_{\tau}, \hat{u}_{\tau}\right)$ constructed from the time-incremental minimization problem (4.1) a number of a priori estimates, uniform w.r.t. $\tau>0$. These will allow us to pass to the limit in the approximate differential inclusion (4.5) and conclude the existence of weak viscous solutions to (the Cauchy problem for) (3.2). In view of the vanishing viscosity analysis in Sec. 7, in the following we will specify which estimates are, in addition, uniform w.r.t. $\epsilon>0$. However, for notational simplicity we shall omit to indicate the dependence of the interpolants ( $\bar{z}_{\tau}, \hat{z}_{\tau}, \bar{u}_{\tau}, \hat{u}_{\tau}$ ) on $\epsilon$.

### 5.1 Energy estimate

We start by stating the basic energy estimate derived from the time-incremental minimization (4.1). It holds uniformly with respect to $\tau$ and $\epsilon>0$.

Lemma 5.1. Under Assumptions 2.1, (2.5), and ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), for every $z_{0} \in \mathcal{Z}$ there exists a constant $C_{1}>0$ such that for all $\tau>0$ and $\epsilon>0$ there holds

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sup _{t \in[0, T]} \mathcal{I}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right)+\int_{0}^{T} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r \leq C_{1},  \tag{5.1}\\
& \sup _{t \in[0, T]}\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right\|_{W^{1, q}(\Omega)}+\sup _{t \in[0, T]}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}(t)\right\|_{W^{1, q}(\Omega)} \leq C_{1} .  \tag{5.2}\\
& \left\|\bar{u}_{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, p_{*}}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right)} \leq C_{1} . \tag{5.3}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. From (4.1) (with competitor $z=z_{k}^{\tau}$ ) we deduce

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{I}\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}, z_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)+\tau_{k} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\frac{z_{k+1}^{\tau}-z_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau_{k}}\right) \leq \mathcal{I}\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}, z_{k}^{\tau}\right)=\mathcal{I}\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, z_{k}^{\tau}\right)+\int_{t_{k}^{\tau}}^{t_{k+1}^{\tau}} \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}\left(s, z_{k}^{\tau}\right) \mathrm{d} s \tag{5.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, we observe that $\sup _{t \in[0, T]}\left|\partial_{t} \mathcal{I}\left(t, z_{k}^{\tau}\right)\right| \leq C$ thanks to (2.34) in Lemma 2.9. Hence, (5.1) follows upon adding (5.4) up for $k=0, \ldots, N-1$. Observe that (5.1) yields (5.2) thanks to (2.28) in Lemma 2.6 and the Poincaré inequality. Finally, (5.3) follows from (5.2) via estimate (2.27).

### 5.2 Higher spatial differentiability for the damage variable

Theorem 4.4 yields an enhanced differentiability estimate for $\bar{z}_{\tau}$ and $\hat{z}_{\tau}$, uniform w.r.t. $\tau$ and $\epsilon$.
Lemma 5.2. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ) and ( $A_{\Omega}$ 2), for every $z_{0} \in \mathcal{Z}$, for every $\beta \in\left[0,1-\frac{d}{q}\right)$ it holds

$$
\bar{z}_{\tau}(t), \hat{z}_{\tau}(t) \in W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega) \quad \text { for all } \tau>0 \text { and all } t \in(0, T] .
$$

Moreover there exists a constant $C_{2}>0$ such that for all $\beta \in\left[0,1-\frac{d}{q}\right), \tau>0$, and $\epsilon>0$ there holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\bar{z}_{\mathcal{\tau}}\right\|_{L^{2 q}\left(0, T ; W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)\right)}+\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}\right\|_{L^{2 q}\left(0, T ; W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C_{2} . \tag{5.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Applying Theorem 4.4 with $\alpha=2, \zeta=z_{k}^{\tau}, w=u_{\min }\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}, z_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)+u_{D}\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)$ and $p=p_{*}$, we find

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\|z_{k+1}^{\tau}\right\|_{W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)} \leq & c_{\beta}\left(1+\left\|z_{k}^{\tau}\right\|_{W^{1, q}(\Omega)}\right) \\
& \times\left(1+\left\|u_{\min }\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}, z_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)+u_{D}\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)\right\|_{W^{1, p_{*}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}}^{\frac{1}{q}}+\epsilon^{\frac{1}{q}}\left\|\frac{z_{k+1}^{\tau}-z_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{\frac{1}{q}}\right), \tag{5.6}
\end{align*}
$$

with $c_{\beta}$ independent of $\tau$ and $\epsilon$. Taking into account the previously proved uniform estimates (5.2) and (5.3) for $z_{k}^{\tau}$ and $u_{\text {min }}\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}, z_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)$, we then have

$$
\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right\|_{W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)}^{2 q} \leq C\left(1+\epsilon^{2}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}\right) \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) .
$$

Then, (5.5) follows from integrating the above estimate on $(0, T)$ and using (5.1).

### 5.3 Enhanced temporal regularity estimates

The proof of the enhanced regularity estimates (5.7) and (5.8) below relies on the higher regularity for $z_{0}$ guaranteed by condition (3.13), i.e., $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(0, z_{0}\right) \in L^{2}(\Omega)$. We also provide estimate (5.9), which shall be used in the proof of Lemma 5.5, cf. (5.26) below. Observe that the bounds in (5.7)-(5.9) might explode as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$.

Lemma 5.3. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ) and ( $A_{\Omega}$ 2), for every $z_{0} \in \mathcal{Z}$ such that (3.13) is valid and for every $\epsilon>0$ there exists a constant $C_{3}=C_{3}(\epsilon)>0$, with $C_{3}(\epsilon) \rightarrow \infty$ as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$, such that for all $\tau>0$ there holds

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{0}^{T} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \mathrm{~d} r \leq C_{3}(\epsilon),  \tag{5.7}\\
& \epsilon \| \hat{z}_{\|_{L^{\infty}}^{\prime}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C_{3}(\epsilon),  \tag{5.8}\\
& \epsilon\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(\frac{t_{1}^{\tau}}{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq C_{3,1} \exp \left(C_{3,2} \tau / \epsilon\right) \tag{5.9}
\end{align*}
$$

where $t_{1}^{\tau}$ is the first non-zero node of the partition of $[0, T]$ and the constants $C_{3,1}, C_{3,2}$ do not depend on $\epsilon$ or $\tau$.

Proof. For $t \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)$ we define $\bar{h}_{\tau}(t):=\epsilon \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)+A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right)$. Hence, relation (4.5) is equivalent to $-\bar{h}_{\tau}(t) \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right)$ for $t \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)$. By the 1 -homogeneity of $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ we deduce

$$
\begin{align*}
\forall t \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right) & -\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right)=\left\langle\bar{h}_{\tau}(t), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}, \\
\forall r \in[0, T] \backslash\left\{t_{0}^{\tau}, \ldots, t_{N}^{\tau}\right\} & \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right) \geq\left\langle-\bar{h}_{\tau}(r), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} . \tag{5.10}
\end{align*}
$$

Adding both relations and choosing $\rho \in\left(t_{i}^{\tau}, t_{i+1}^{\tau}\right)$ and $\sigma \in\left(t_{i-1}^{\tau}, t_{i}^{\tau}\right)$, it follows

$$
0 \geq \tau^{-1}\left\langle\bar{h}_{\tau}(\rho)-\bar{h}_{\tau}(\sigma), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}
$$

This relation can be rewritten as

$$
\begin{align*}
\epsilon \tau^{-1} \underbrace{\left\langle\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)-\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\sigma), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\rangle_{L^{2}(\Omega)}}_{=I_{1}} & +\underbrace{\left.\tau^{-1}\left\langle A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}(\rho)-A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}(\sigma)\right), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}}_{=I_{2}} \\
\leq & \underbrace{-\tau^{-1}\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(\rho), \bar{z}_{\tau}(\rho)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(\sigma), \bar{z}_{\tau}(\sigma)\right), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}}_{=I_{3}} \tag{5.12}
\end{align*}
$$

Now, we observe that

$$
I_{1} \geq \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega}\left(\left|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right|^{2}-\left|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\sigma)\right|^{2}\right) \mathrm{d} x
$$

whereas, relying on inequality (2.4), we find

$$
\begin{equation*}
I_{2} \geq c \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau}(\rho)\right|^{2}+\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau}(\sigma)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \geq c \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}(\rho)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \tag{5.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the second inequality is due to the fact that $\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}(\rho)\right|^{2} \leq 2\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau}(\rho)\right|^{2}+2\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau}(\sigma)\right|^{2}$. Finally, relying on estimate (2.46), we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|I_{3}\right| \leq C\left(1+\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)}\right)\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)} \tag{5.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

All in all, inserting the above calculation in (5.12) and multiplying by $\tau$ we find

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} & +\tau C \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}(\rho)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x  \tag{5.15}\\
& \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\sigma)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\tau C\left(1+\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /(p *-2)}(\Omega)}\right)\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /(p *-2)}(\Omega)}
\end{align*}
$$

Hence, "integrating" (5.15) on the time interval $\left(t_{0}, t\right)$ with $t_{0} \in\left(0, t_{1}^{\tau}\right)$ and $t \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)$ we arrive at

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} & +C \int_{t_{1}^{\tau}}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}(\rho)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \mathrm{~d} \rho \\
& \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+C \int_{t_{0}}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left(1+\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)}^{2}\right) \mathrm{d} \rho \tag{5.16}
\end{align*}
$$

where we have also used Young's inequality. For the first time step with $t_{0} \in\left(0, t_{1}^{\tau}\right)$ and using (3.13) we obtain from (5.10):

$$
0=\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right)+\left\langle\bar{h}_{\tau}\left(t_{0}\right), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} \geq \epsilon\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(t_{1}^{\tau}, z_{1}^{\tau}\right), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}
$$

We now use that $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(t_{1}^{\tau}, z_{1}^{\tau}\right)=\mathrm{D} \mathcal{I}_{q}\left(z_{1}^{\tau}\right)-\mathrm{D} \mathcal{I}_{q}\left(z_{0}\right)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{1}^{\tau}, z_{1}^{\tau}\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(0, z_{0}\right)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(0, z_{0}\right)$, and with Young's inequality we find

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \epsilon\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+c \tau \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}\left(t_{0}\right)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \quad \leq-\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(0, z_{0}\right), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}+\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(0, z_{0}\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{1}^{\tau}, z_{1}^{\tau}\right), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} \\
& \quad \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\epsilon^{-1}\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(0, z_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+c \tau\left(1+\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)(\Omega)}}\right)\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

We sum the above estimate with (5.16). Adding the term $\int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \rho$ to both sides of the resulting inequality, we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+C_{1} \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \rho+C_{1} \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}(\rho)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla \hat{z}^{\prime}(\rho)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \mathrm{~d} \rho \\
& \leq \epsilon^{-1}\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(0, z_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+C_{1} \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \rho+C_{2} \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left(1+\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)}^{2}\right) \mathrm{d} \rho \\
& \leq C+\epsilon^{-1}\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(0, z_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+C \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \rho+\frac{C_{1}}{4} \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \rho \tag{5.17}
\end{align*}
$$

where for the last inequality we have applied estimate $(2.3)$ in such a way as to absorb $\frac{C_{1}}{4} \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \rho$ into the corresponding term on the left-hand side. Now with the Gronwall inequality, we conclude that for all $t \in[0, T] \backslash\left\{t_{0}^{\tau}, \ldots, t_{N}^{\tau}\right\}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \leq\left(C^{\prime}+\frac{1}{2 \epsilon}\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(0, z_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}\right) \exp \left(C \bar{t}_{\tau}(t) / \epsilon\right) \tag{5.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

from which we derive (5.8), (5.9) and (5.7).

The following result, providing a $W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right)$-estimate for $\hat{u}_{\tau}$ that is not uniform w.r.t. $\epsilon$, is a direct consequence of estimate (5.7) of Lemma 5.3, via Lemma 2.7.

Lemma 5.4. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), and ( $A_{\Omega}$ 2), for every $z_{0} \in \mathcal{Z}$ such that (3.13) is valid there exists a constant $C_{4}=C_{4}(\epsilon)>0$, with $C_{4}(\epsilon) \rightarrow \infty$ as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$, such that for all $\tau>0$ there holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\hat{u}_{\tau}\right\|_{W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right)} \leq C_{4}(\epsilon) \tag{5.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 5.4 A uniform discrete BV-estimate

The following estimates will be used to pass to the vanishing viscosity limit $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$ and therefore are uniform both w.r.t. $\tau$ and w.r.t. $\epsilon$.

Lemma 5.5. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ) and ( $A_{\Omega}$ 2), for every $z_{0} \in \mathcal{Z}$ such that (3.13) is valid there exists a constant $C_{5}>0$ such that for all $\tau>0$ and $\epsilon>0$ with $\tau \leq 2 \epsilon$ there holds

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{0}^{T}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{\left.W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right)} \mathrm{d} t \leq C_{5}  \tag{5.20}\\
& \int_{0}^{T}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{\left.L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \mathrm{d} t+\int_{0}^{T}\left(\int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{~d} r \leq C_{5} \tag{5.21}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that, in comparison with the previous (5.7), formula (5.21) has an $L^{1}$-character, in the sense that it can be rewritten as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\mathrm{M}_{\tau}\right\|_{L^{1}(0, T)} \leq C \quad \text { with } \quad \mathrm{M}_{\tau}(t):=\left(\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{\left.L^{2}(\Omega)\right)}^{2}+\int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \tag{5.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. We start from (5.12), written for $\rho=m_{k}$ and $\sigma=m_{k-1}$, where $m_{k}:=\frac{1}{2}\left(t_{k-1}^{\tau}+t_{k}^{\tau}\right)$ and $k \in$ $\{2, \ldots, N\}$. Adding the term $\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}$ on both sides, we obtain

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\frac{\epsilon}{\tau}\left\langle\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)-\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k-1}\right), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\rangle_{L^{2}(\Omega)}+\tau^{-1}\left\langle A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k}\right)-A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k-1}\right), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}+\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \\
\leq-\tau^{-1}\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{k}, \bar{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k}\right)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t_{k-1}, \bar{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k-1}\right)\right), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}+\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \tag{5.23}
\end{array}
$$

where $\widetilde{\mathcal{I}}$ is defined as in (2.38). Thanks to estimate (2.6) and the fact that $\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k}\right)\right|^{2} \leq 2\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k}\right)\right|^{2}+$ $2\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k-1}\right)\right|^{2}$, the left-hand side of (5.23) can be bounded by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { L.H.S. } \geq \frac{\epsilon}{2 \tau}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\left(\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}-\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k-1}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\right)+\mathrm{M}_{k}^{2}, \tag{5.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

where we use the place-holder (cf. notation (5.22))

$$
\mathrm{M}_{k}^{2}:=c_{q} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k}\right)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x+\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}
$$

with a constant $c_{q} \in(0,1]$. Using the previously proved estimate (5.14) for the first term on the righthand side of (5.23), and the fact that $W^{1,2}(\Omega)$ is compactly embedded in $L^{2 p_{*} / p_{*}-2}(\Omega) \subseteq L^{1}(\Omega)$, we have that the right-hand side of (5.23) can be bounded as follows (see the proof of [KRZ13, Proposition 4.3])
R.H.S. $\leq \frac{c_{q}}{2}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}^{2}+C\left(1+\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{1}(\Omega)} \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right)\right) \leq \frac{1}{2} \mathrm{M}_{k}^{2}+C\left(1+\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right)\right)$.

Hence, estimate (5.23) yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\epsilon}{2 \tau}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\left(\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}-\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k-1}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\right)+\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{M}_{k}^{2} \\
& \quad \leq C\left(1+\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where the constant $C$ is independent of $\tau, k$ and $\epsilon$. Multiplying this inequality by $4 \tau / \epsilon$ and taking into account that $\mathrm{M}_{k}^{2} \geq\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}$ we arrive at

$$
\begin{align*}
& 2\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\left(\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}-\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k-1}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\right)+\frac{\tau}{\epsilon}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\frac{\tau}{\epsilon} \mathrm{M}_{k}^{2}  \tag{5.25}\\
& \leq \frac{4 \tau C}{\epsilon}+\frac{4 \tau C}{\epsilon}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right),
\end{align*}
$$

which is valid for all $2 \leq k \leq N$. We define now for $0 \leq i \leq N-1$

$$
a_{i}=\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{i+1}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}, \quad b_{i}=(\tau / \epsilon)^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{M}_{i+1}, \quad c_{i}=(4 \tau C / \epsilon)^{\frac{1}{2}}, \quad d_{i}=\frac{2 \tau C}{\epsilon} \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{i+1}\right)\right), \quad \gamma=\frac{\tau}{2 \epsilon}
$$

so that (5.25) can be rewritten as $2 a_{i}\left(a_{i}-a_{i-1}\right)+2 \gamma a_{i}^{2}+b_{i}^{2} \leq c_{i}^{2}+2 a_{i} d_{i}$, which holds for $1 \leq i \leq N-1$. At this point, we follow the lines of the proof of [KRZ13, Proposition 4.3] (cf. also [MZ13, Lemma 3.4]), which relies on a time-discrete Gronwall estimate with weights (see [KRZ13, Lemma 4.1], [NSV00, Lemma $3.17]$ ): this is where the assumption $\tau \leq 2 \epsilon$ is needed. Hence, we arrive at

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{k=2}^{N} \tau \mathrm{M}_{k} \leq C\left(T+\epsilon\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{1}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}+\sum_{k=2}^{N} \tau \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right)\right) \tag{5.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thanks to (5.9) from Lemma 5.3 we conclude that (5.21) and therefore (5.20) hold.
For later use we pin down a crucial consequence of the higher differentiability estimate (5.6) for $\bar{z}_{\tau}$, and of the uniform $W^{1,1}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$-estimate for $\hat{z}_{\tau}$, combined with (5.1).

Lemma 5.6. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ) and ( $A_{\Omega}$ 2), for every $z_{0} \in \mathcal{Z}$ with (3.13), there exists a constant $C_{6}>0$ such that for all $\beta \in\left[0,1-\frac{d}{q}\right), \tau>0$, and $\epsilon>0$ there holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{T}\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right\|_{W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)}^{q}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} t \leq C_{6} \tag{5.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. From (5.6), again taking into account the previously proved uniform estimates (5.2) and (5.3) for $z_{k}^{\tau}$ and $u_{\min }\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}, z_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)$, we also gather

$$
\left\|z_{k+1}^{\tau}\right\|_{W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)}^{q} \leq C\left(1+\epsilon\left\|\frac{z_{k+1}^{\tau}-z_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\right)
$$

whence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|z_{k+1}^{\tau}\right\|_{W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)}^{q}\left\|\frac{z_{k+1}^{\tau}-z_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq C\left(\left\|\frac{z_{k+1}^{\tau}-z_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}+\epsilon\left\|\frac{z_{k+1}^{\tau}-z_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}\right) . \tag{5.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, (5.27) follows by integrating (5.28) in time, taking into account the basic energy estimate (5.1) as well as estimate (5.20).

Remark 5.7. Observe that the a priori estimates from Lemmas 5.1-5.4 could be obtained also in the case of a time-discretization scheme with variable time step $\tau_{k}=t_{k+1}^{\tau}-t_{k}^{\tau}$, with fineness $\tau=\sup _{0 \leq k \leq N}\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}-t_{k}^{\tau}\right)$. Accordingly, part 1 of Theorem 3.5 could be extended to the variable time step framework, like in [KRZ13]. The reason why we have confined ourselves to a constant time step is in fact related to the validity of some calculations in the proof of Lemma 5.5.

## 6 Proof of Theorem 3.5 on the existence of viscous solutions

In this section $\epsilon>0$ is fixed and the limit as $\tau$ tends to zero is discussed. In order to pass to the limit in the time-discretization scheme of the viscous problem, as in [KRZ13] we are going to adopt a variational approach, along the lines of [MRS13]. Namely, instead of taking the limit of the discrete subdifferential inclusion (4.5), we shall pass to the limit in the discrete energy inequality (6.1) derived in Lemma 6.1 below. Observe that, one of the peculiarities of this problem is that we have not used inequality (6.1) to deduce the basic energy estimates for the approximate solutions like it could be expected. In fact, the last remainder term on the right-hand side of (6.1) prevents us from doing so. Instead, relying on the a priori estimates obtained in Section 5 and on suitable compactness arguments (see the forthcoming Prop. 6.2), we are going to show that this remainder tends to zero, cf. (6.8) ahead).

Lemma 6.1 (Discrete energy inequality).
Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, and ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), the discrete solutions of (4.5) satisfy the discrete energy inequality for all $0 \leq s \leq t \leq T$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\right)(r)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} r+\mathcal{I}\left(t, \hat{z}_{\tau}(t)\right) \\
& \leq \mathcal{I}\left(s, \hat{z}_{\tau}(s)\right)+\int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)} \partial_{\tau} \mathcal{I}\left(r, \hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r  \tag{6.1}\\
& +C \sup _{t \in[0, T]}\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}(t)-\hat{z}_{\tau}(t)\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)} \int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left(\mid\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r)-r \mid+\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}(r)-\hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)}\right) \mathrm{d} r .\right.
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. From (4.5) and as a consequence of the Fenchel-Moreau theorem we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)\right)=\left\langle-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} \quad \text { for a.a. } r \in(0, T) \tag{6.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other hand, since $\hat{z}_{\tau} \in \mathrm{C}_{\text {lip }}^{0}([0, T] ; \mathcal{Z})$, the standard chain rule yields

$$
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t} \mathcal{I}\left(r, \hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)=\partial_{t} \mathcal{I}\left(r, \hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)+\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(r, \hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} \quad \text { for a.a. } r \in(0, T)
$$

Thus the right-hand side of (6.2) can be rewritten as

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} \\
& =\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t} \mathcal{I}\left(r, \hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)-\partial_{t} \mathcal{I}\left(r, \hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)+\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(r, \hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} \tag{6.3}
\end{align*}
$$

Then, combining (6.2) and (6.3) and integrating on the interval $\left(\underline{t}_{\tau}(s), \bar{t}_{\tau}(t)\right)$ we get

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\right)(r)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} r+\mathcal{I}\left(t, \hat{z}_{\tau}(t)\right) \\
& =\mathcal{I}\left(s, \hat{z}_{\tau}(s)\right)+\int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)} \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}\left(r, \hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r-\int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(r, \hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} \mathrm{d} r . \tag{6.4}
\end{align*}
$$

Let us estimate now the last term on the right-hand side:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(r, \hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} \mathrm{d} r \\
& =\int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\langle A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)-A_{q} \hat{z}_{\tau}(r), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} \mathrm{d} r+\int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(r, \hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right), \hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} \mathrm{d} r \\
& =: F_{1}+F_{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Now, from the definition of $\hat{z}_{\tau}$ and (2.6) it follows that $F_{1} \geq 0$. To estimate $F_{2}$, we use (2.46) from Corollary 2.13 and, observing that $P\left(\bar{z}_{\tau}, \hat{z}_{\tau}\right)$ (for $P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)$ defined as in (2.26)) is bounded uniformly in $\tau$ thanks to (5.2), we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|F_{2}\right| \leq C \int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left(\mid\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r)-r \mid+\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}(r)-\hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)}\right)\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}(r)-\hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} r\right. \\
& \leq C \sup _{t \in[0, T]}\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}(t)-\hat{z}_{\tau}(t)\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)} \int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left(\mid\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r)-r \mid+\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}(r)-\hat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)}\right) \mathrm{d} r,\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

which together with (6.4) and the fact that $-F_{1} \leq 0$ gives (6.1).
As a consequence of the a priori estimates of Sec. 5 , we have the following result.
Proposition 6.2 (Compactness).
Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), and ( $\left.A_{\Omega} 2\right)$, for every $z_{0} \in \mathcal{Z}$ such that $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(0, z_{0}\right) \in L^{2}(\Omega)$ and for every sequence of time-steps $\left(\tau_{j}\right)_{j}$ tending to 0 there exist a (not-relabeled) subsequence and

$$
z \in L^{\infty}(0, T ; \mathcal{Z}) \cap W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right)
$$

fulfilling the mixed estimate (3.9), as well as the enhanced regularity (3.14), and such that the following convergences hold: for all $\beta \in\left[0,1-\frac{d}{q}\right)$

$$
\begin{gather*}
\bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}, \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}} \stackrel{*}{\rightharpoonup} z \quad \text { in } L^{2 q}\left(0, T ; W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap L^{\infty}(0, T ; \mathcal{Z}),  \tag{6.5}\\
\quad \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}} \rightharpoonup z \quad \text { in } W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right),  \tag{6.6}\\
\hat{z}_{\tau_{j}} \rightarrow z \quad \text { strongly in } L^{2 q}\left(0, T ; W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)\right),  \tag{6.7}\\
\sup _{t \in[0, T]}\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)-\hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)} \leq C(\epsilon) \sqrt{\tau_{j}}  \tag{6.8}\\
\sup _{t \in[0, T]}\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{j}}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(t, \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right)\right\|_{\mathcal{Z}^{*}} \leq C(\epsilon) \sqrt{\tau_{j}} . \tag{6.9}
\end{gather*}
$$

Therefore, (6.7), (6.8) and (6.9) imply

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{j}}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t)) \quad \text { strongly in } \mathcal{Z}^{*} \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) . \tag{6.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moreover,

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t) \rightharpoonup z(t) \text { in } \mathcal{Z} & \text { for all } t \in[0, T] \\
\mathcal{I}\left(t, \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{I}(t, z(t)) & \text { for almost all } t \in(0, T) \tag{6.12}
\end{array}
$$

Proof. Convergences (6.5)-(6.6) are a straightforward consequence of estimates (5.2), (5.5), and (5.7) via the Banach selection principle.

Estimate (5.5) implies that $\hat{z}_{\tau_{j}} \rightharpoonup z$ in $L^{2 q}\left(0, T ; W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)\right)$ for every $\beta \in\left[0,1-\frac{d}{q}\right)$. This fact, together with (6.6) and [Sim87, Corollary 4] yields the strong convergence (6.7) due to the compact embedding $W^{1+\beta_{1}, q}(\Omega) \subset W^{1+\beta_{2}, q}(\Omega)$ for $\beta_{1}>\beta_{2}$. Now, (6.8) follows from the bound $\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C$ (cf. estimates (5.7) and (5.8)).

In order to prove estimate (6.9), we notice that for every $w \in \mathcal{Z}$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{j}}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(t, \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right), w\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}\right|  \tag{6.13}\\
& \leq\left|\left\langle A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)-A_{q} \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t), w\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}\right|+\left|\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{j}}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t, \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right), w\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}\right|=: F_{1}+F_{2} .
\end{align*}
$$

By estimate (2.7) and a careful application of the Hölder inequality with $\frac{1}{2}+\frac{q-2}{2 q}+\frac{1}{q}=1$

$$
\begin{aligned}
F_{1} \leq & C\left(\int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right|^{2}+\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla\left(\bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)-\hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& \times\left(1+\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right\|_{W^{1, q}(\Omega)}+\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right\|_{W^{1, q}(\Omega)}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\|\nabla w\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, by using the energy estimate (5.2) we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)-A_{q} \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right\|_{\mathcal{Z}^{*}} \leq C\left(\int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right|^{2}+\left|\nabla \underline{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \tau^{2}\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}^{\prime}(t)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& \leq C \sqrt{\tau} \int_{0}^{T}\left(\int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right|^{2}+\left|\nabla \underline{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}^{\prime}(t)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{~d} t \leq C \sqrt{\tau C_{3}(\epsilon)}
\end{aligned}
$$

where for the second estimate we have again used the Hölder inequality and (5.7) for the last one. All in all,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)-A_{q} \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right\|_{\mathcal{Z}^{*}} \leq C(\epsilon) \sqrt{\tau} \tag{6.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now we estimate $F_{2}$. By Corollary 2.13 and the embedding of $W^{1,2}(\Omega)$ in $L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)$

$$
\begin{aligned}
F_{2} & \leq C\left(\left|\bar{t}_{\tau_{j}}(t)-t\right|+\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)-\hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)}\right)\|w\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)} \\
& \leq C\left(\tau+\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)-\hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}\right)\|w\|_{L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, taking into account (6.8) we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{j}}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}\left(t, \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right)\right\|_{\mathcal{Z}_{*}} \leq C(\tau+\sqrt{\tau}) \tag{6.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

and (6.13)-(6.15) give (6.9).
Now, from (6.7) it follows that $\hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t) \rightarrow z(t)$ strongly in $\left.W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)\right)$ for a.a. $t \in(0, T)$. Thus, by (2.48) in Corollary 2.15, $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(t, \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(t, z(t))$ strongly in $\mathcal{Z}^{*}$ for a.a. $t \in(0, T)$. This, together with (6.9) yields (6.10).

The mixed estimate (3.9) follows from estimate (5.7) by lower semicontinuity of the functional $(A, B) \mapsto$ $\int_{0}^{T} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|A|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}|B|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \mathrm{~d} t$, which is convex in $B$, observing that (6.6) implies $\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}^{\prime} \rightharpoonup \nabla z^{\prime}$ in $L^{2}((0, T) \times \Omega)$ and that (6.7) implies $\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}} \rightharpoonup \nabla z$ in $L^{1}((0, T) \times \Omega)$ (see e.g. [Dac08, Theorem 3.23]).

Convergence (6.11) follows from the fact that $L^{\infty}(0, T ; \mathcal{Z}) \cap W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right)$ is compactly embedded in $\mathrm{C}^{0}([0, T] ; \mathcal{X})$ for every $\mathcal{X}$ such that $\mathcal{Z} \Subset \mathcal{X} \subset W^{1,2}(\Omega)$ (cf., e.g., [Sim87]), combined with the estimate $\sup _{j \in \mathbb{N}} \sup _{t \in[0, T]}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}\right\|_{W^{1, q}(\Omega)} \leq C$, cf. (5.2).

Finally, from (6.7) we get pointwise convergence in $W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)$ ) for a.a. $t$. Then, the continuity of $z \mapsto \mathcal{I}(t, z)$ ensues (6.12).

The convergences (6.5)-(6.12) are sufficient to pass to the limit in the time-discretization scheme, and conclude the existence of a weak solution (in the sense of Def. 3.10), to the Cauchy problem (3.2)-(3.3). In order to deduce by lower semicontinuity arguments the uniform w.r.t. $\epsilon$-estimates (3.15)-(3.18) for any family of solutions $\left(z_{\varepsilon}\right)$ arising from the time-discretization procedure of Sec. 4, additional compactness arguments are needed, which we develop in the forthcoming Lemma 6.3. We postpone its statement and proof after the proof of Theorem 3.5.

Proof of Theorem 3.5. For fixed $\epsilon>0$ let $\left(\tau_{j}\right)_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$ be a sequence along which the convergences in Proposition 6.2 are valid. Proposition 6.2 also ensures that, for the limit curve $z$ fulfills the mixed estimate (3.9) holds.

First of all, we pass to the limit in the discrete energy inequality (6.1). Thanks to convergence (6.11), for all $t \in[0, T]$ it holds that $\liminf _{j \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{I}\left(t, \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right) \geq \mathcal{I}(t, z(t))$ while, from (6.12) $\mathcal{I}\left(s, \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(s)\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{I}(s, z(s))$ for a.a. $s \in(0, T)$. The convergence of the term involving $\partial_{t} \mathcal{I}$ is an immediate consequence of the convergence stated in (6.7), taking into account the continuity properties of $\partial_{t} \mathcal{I}$ (see estimate (2.35) in Lemma 2.9). Due to (6.10) and the lower semicontinuity of $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}$ we conclude that

$$
\liminf _{\tau_{j}} \int_{\underline{t}_{\tau_{j}}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau_{j}}(t)} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{j}}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(r)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} r \geq \int_{s}^{t} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(r, z(r))\right) \mathrm{d} r .
$$

Similarly, from (6.6), by lower semicontinuity it follows that

$$
\liminf _{\tau_{j}} \int_{\underline{\underline{t}}_{\tau_{j}}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau_{j}}(t)} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r \geq \int_{s}^{t} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r
$$

Moreover, the remainder term on the right-hand side of (6.1) tends to zero thanks to (6.8) and the embedding of $W^{1,2}(\Omega)$ in $L^{2 p_{*} /\left(p_{*}-2\right)}(\Omega)$. Altogether we arrive at the energy inequality

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{s}^{t}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(r)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(r, z(r))\right) \mathrm{d} r+\mathcal{I}(t, z(t)) \leq \mathcal{I}(s, z(s))+\int_{s}^{t} \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}(r, z(r)) \mathrm{d} r\right. \tag{6.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $t \in[0, T]$, for $s=0$, and for almost all $0<s<t$.
We now check that (6.16) holds for all $0 \leq s \leq t$. Let $s_{n} \nearrow s$ be a sequence of points for which (6.16) is satisfied. Thus,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{s_{n}}^{s}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(r)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(r, z(r))\right) \mathrm{d} r \leq \mathcal{I}\left(s_{n}, z\left(s_{n}\right)\right)-\mathcal{I}(s, z(s))+\int_{s_{n}}^{s} \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}(r, z(r)) \mathrm{d} r\right. \\
& =-\int_{s_{n}}^{s} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(r)|^{2}\right)^{(q-2) / 2} \nabla z(r) \cdot \nabla z^{\prime}(r) \mathrm{d} x \mathrm{~d} r-\int_{s_{n}}^{s} \int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(r, z(r)) z^{\prime}(r) \mathrm{d} x \mathrm{~d} r
\end{aligned}
$$

where the equality follows by an integrated-in-time version of the chain rule formula (3.11). Passing to the limit as $s_{n} \nearrow s$ and using the absolute continuity of the Lebesgue integral, from the second inequality we derive $\mathcal{I}\left(s_{n}, z\left(s_{n}\right)\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{I}(s, z(s))$, and therefore we obtain (3.12) for all $s$ and $t$. Thanks to Proposition 3.3, we conclude that $z$ is a weak solution (in the sense of Def. 3.10), to the Cauchy problem (3.2)-(3.3).

Estimates (3.15)-(3.18) follow from Lemma 6.3 below.
The proof of the following Lemma exploits Young measure tools, which we recall in Appendix A.
Lemma 6.3. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, $\left(A_{\Omega} 1\right)$ and $\left(A_{\Omega}\right.$ 2), for every $z_{0} \in \mathcal{Z}$ such that $D_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(0, z_{0}\right) \in$ $L^{2}(\Omega)$ and for every $\epsilon>0$ estimates (3.15)-(3.16) hold. In addition, $z$ from Proposition 6.2 also fulfills

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{T}\|z(t)\|_{W^{1+\beta-\delta, q}(\Omega)}^{q}\left\|z^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} t \leq \liminf _{j \rightarrow 0} \int_{0}^{T}\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right\|_{W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)}^{q}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} t \tag{6.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $\beta \in\left[0,1-\frac{d}{q}\right)$, and

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{0}^{T}\left(\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(t)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla z^{\prime}(t)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{~d} t \\
& \quad \leq \liminf _{j \rightarrow 0} \int_{0}^{T}\left(\int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}^{\prime}(t)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{~d} t \tag{6.18}
\end{align*}
$$

As a consequence, estimates (3.17)-(3.18) hold.

Proof. Estimates (3.15)-(3.16) follow from (5.1), (5.2), and (5.5) by convergences (6.5)-(6.6) and lower semicontinuity arguments.
In order to prove inequalities (6.17) and (6.18), we resort to a Young measure argument, based on Appendix A. Indeed, we can apply the compactness theorem A.2, with the space $V=W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega) \times$ $W^{1,2}(\Omega)$, to the sequence $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}, \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}^{\prime}\right)_{j}$, bounded in $L^{2}\left(0, T ; W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega) \times W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right)$ for all $\beta \in[0,1-$ $\left.\frac{d}{q}\right)$. Therefore, up to a not relabeled subsequence, $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}, \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}^{\prime}\right)_{j}$ admits a limiting Young measure $\boldsymbol{\mu}=$ $\left\{\mu_{t}\right\}_{t \in(0, T)} \in \mathscr{Y}\left(0, T ; W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega) \times W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right)$, such that for almost all $t \in(0, T)$ the measure $\mu_{t}$ is concentrated on the limit points of $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t), \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}^{\prime}(t)\right)_{j}$, w.r.t. the $W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega) \times W^{1,2}(\Omega)$-weak topology. Now, by (6.7)-(6.8) we have that $\bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t) \rightarrow z(t)$ strongly in $W^{1, q}(\Omega)$. Therefore, denoting by $\pi_{1}$ the projection operator $(z, v) \in W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega) \times W^{1,2}(\Omega) \mapsto z \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$, it is immediate to check that the projection measure $\left(\pi_{1}\right)_{\sharp}\left(\mu_{t}\right)$ coincides with the Dirac delta $\delta_{z(t)}$. With a disintegration argument we in fact see that $\mu_{t}$ is of the form $\delta_{z(t)} \otimes \nu_{t}$, and that the parameterized measure $\left\{\nu_{t}\right\}_{t \in(0, T)}$ fulfills

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)} v \mathrm{~d} \nu_{t}(v)=z^{\prime}(t) \quad \text { for almost all } t \in(0, T) \tag{6.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, the liminf-inequality (A.4) with the normal integrand $\mathcal{H}(t,(z, v)):=\|z\|_{W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)}^{q}\|v\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}$ yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \liminf _{j \rightarrow 0} \int_{0}^{T}\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right\|_{\left.W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)\right)}^{q}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} t \\
& \quad \geq \int_{0}^{T} \iint_{W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega) \times W^{1,2}(\Omega)}\|z\|_{\left.W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)\right)}^{q}\|v\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d}\left(\delta_{z(t)} \otimes \nu_{t}\right)(z, v) \mathrm{d} t \\
& \geq \int_{0}^{T}\|z(t)\|_{\left.W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)\right)}^{q}\left\|\int_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)} v \mathrm{~d} \nu_{t}(v)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=\int_{0}^{T}\|z(t)\|_{W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)}^{q}\left\|z^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} t
\end{aligned}
$$

where the second estimate is due to Jensen's inequality and the last equality to (6.19). This gives (6.17).
As for (6.18), we now consider the sequence of gradients $\left(\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}, \nabla \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}^{\prime}\right)_{j}$, bounded in $L^{2}\left(0, T ; L^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right) \times\right.$ $\left.L^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right)$. Relying on Theorem A.2, we associate with $\left(\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}, \nabla \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}^{\prime}\right)_{j}$ its limiting Young measure $\widetilde{\boldsymbol{\mu}}=$ $\left\{\widetilde{\mu}_{t}\right\}_{t \in(0, T)} \in \mathscr{Y}\left(0, T ; L^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right) \times L^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)\right)$, concentrated on the set of the weak- $L^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right) \times L^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ limit points of $\left(\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}, \nabla \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}^{\prime}\right)_{j}$. On account of the strong convergence (6.7), arguing as in the above lines we conclude that $\widetilde{\boldsymbol{\mu}}_{t}=\delta_{\nabla z(t)} \otimes \widetilde{\nu}_{t}$ for almost all $t \in(0, T)$, with $\left\{\widetilde{\nu}_{t}\right\}_{t \in(0, T)}$ satisfying

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{L^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)} B \mathrm{~d} \widetilde{\nu}_{t}(B)=\nabla z^{\prime}(t) \quad \text { for almost all } t \in(0, T) \tag{6.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, inequality (A.4) with the normal integrand $\mathcal{H}(t,(A, B)):=\left(\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|A|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}|B|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}$ yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \liminf _{j \rightarrow 0} \int_{0}^{T}\left(\int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \hat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla z_{\tau_{j}}^{\prime}(t)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{~d} t \\
& \quad \geq \int_{0}^{T} \iint_{L^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right) \times L^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}\left(\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|A|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}|B|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{~d}\left(\delta_{\nabla z(t)} \otimes \widetilde{\nu_{t}}\right)(A, B) \mathrm{d} t \\
& \quad=\int_{0}^{T} \int_{L^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)}\left(\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(t)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}|B|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{~d} \widetilde{\nu}_{t}(B) \mathrm{d} t \\
& \quad \geq \int_{0}^{T}\left(\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(t)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\int_{L^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)} B \mathrm{~d} \widetilde{\nu}_{t}(B)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{~d} t
\end{aligned}
$$

where the latter estimate again follows from Jensen's inequality. Then, in view of (6.20), (6.18) ensues. Estimates (3.17)-(3.18) are then a consequence of (6.17) and (6.18), combined with the bounds (5.27) and (5.21), respectively.

## 7 Vanishing viscosity limit

Throughout this section, we shall work with a family $\left(z_{\epsilon}\right)_{\epsilon} \subset L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right)$ of weak solutions (in the sense of Definition 3.1), to the $\epsilon$-viscous Cauchy problem (3.2)-(3.3). We shall suppose that for $\left(z_{\epsilon}\right)_{\epsilon}$ the following estimates, uniform w.r.t. the parameter $\epsilon$, are valid:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sup _{\epsilon>0}\left\|z_{\epsilon}\right\|_{W^{1,1}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C  \tag{7.1a}\\
& \sup _{\epsilon>0}\left\|z_{\epsilon}\right\|_{L^{2 q}\left(0, T, W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C,  \tag{7.1b}\\
& \sup _{\epsilon>0} \int_{0}^{T}\left\|z_{\epsilon}(t)\right\|_{W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)}^{q}\left\|z_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} t \leq C, \quad \text { for every } \beta \in\left[0,1-\frac{d}{q}\right),  \tag{7.1c}\\
& \sup _{\epsilon>0} \int_{0}^{T}\left(\int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla z_{\epsilon}(t)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla z_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(t)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{~d} t \leq C \tag{7.1d}
\end{align*}
$$

The existence of solutions $\left(z_{\epsilon}\right)_{\epsilon}$ fulfilling (7.1) is ensured by Theorem 3.5, under the condition that the initial datum $z_{0} \in \mathcal{Z}$ also fulfills $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(0, z_{0}\right) \in L^{2}(\Omega)$.

In what follows, we shall reparameterize the curves $\left(z_{\epsilon}\right)_{\epsilon}$ by their $L^{2}(\Omega)$-arclength, and study the asymptotic behavior of the reparameterized trajectories as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$. This leads (cf. Theorem 7.4 below) to the notion of weak parameterized solution to the rate-independent damage system (1.3), which we introduce in Definition 7.2. Finally, in Sec. 7.3 we gain further insight into this solution concept. In particular, we prove Proposition 7.7, which is the counterpart to Theorem 3.7 in the vanishing viscosity limit. It states that, if $q$ is big enough, weak parameterized solutions fulfill a subdifferential inclusion revealing the mechanical interpretation of this notion of rate-independent evolution.

### 7.1 Weak parameterized solutions

The starting point for the passage of the vanishing viscosity limit is the energy inequality (3.12), which lies at the core of the notion of weak solutions to the viscous problem. Taking into account the definition of $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}$, and the fact that $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}$ is given by (see, e.g., [IT79, Theorem 3.3.4.1])

$$
\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}(\sigma)=\frac{1}{\epsilon} \min _{\mu \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)} \widetilde{\mathcal{R}}_{2}(\sigma-\mu), \quad \text { with } \widetilde{\mathcal{R}}_{2}(\sigma):= \begin{cases}\frac{1}{2}\|\sigma\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} & \text { if } \sigma \in L^{2}(\Omega)  \tag{7.2}\\ \infty & \text { if } \sigma \in \mathcal{Z}^{*} \backslash L^{2}(\Omega)\end{cases}
$$

inequality (3.12) rephrases as

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{s}^{t} \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(z_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(r)\right) & \left.+\frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|z_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(r)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} r+\int_{s}^{t} \frac{1}{\epsilon} \min _{\mu \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)} \widetilde{\mathcal{R}}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(r, z_{\epsilon}(r)\right)-\mu\right)\right) \mathrm{d} r+\mathcal{I}\left(t, z_{\epsilon}(t)\right)  \tag{7.3}\\
& \leq \mathcal{I}\left(s, z_{\epsilon}(s)\right)+\int_{s}^{t} \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}\left(r, z_{\epsilon}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r \quad \text { for all } 0 \leq s \leq t \leq T
\end{align*}
$$

Now, for every $\epsilon>0$ we consider the $L^{2}(\Omega)$-arclength parameterization of the curve $z_{\epsilon}$, viz.

$$
\begin{equation*}
s_{\epsilon}(t)=t+\int_{0}^{t}\left\|z_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(r)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} r \tag{7.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $S_{\epsilon}=s_{\epsilon}(T)$ : it follows from (7.1a) that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{\epsilon>0} S_{\epsilon}<\infty \tag{7.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

We introduce the functions $\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}:\left[0, S_{\epsilon}\right] \rightarrow[0, T]$ and $\tilde{z}_{\epsilon}:\left[0, S_{\epsilon}\right] \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}(s):=s_{\epsilon}^{-1}(s), \quad \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}(s):=z_{\epsilon}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}(s)\right) \tag{7.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

fulfilling the normalization condition

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s)+\left\|\tilde{z}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=1 \quad \text { for a.a. } s \in\left(0, S_{\epsilon}\right) \tag{7.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

and study the limiting behavior as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$ of the parameterized trajectories $\left\{\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}(s), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}(s)\right) ; s \in\left[0, S_{\epsilon}\right]\right\}$. It follows from (7.5) that, up to a subsequence, $S_{\epsilon} \rightarrow S$ as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$, with $S \geq T$ (the latter inequality follows from the fact that $\left.s_{\epsilon}(t) \geq t\right)$. With no loss of generality, we may consider the parameterized trajectories to be defined on the fixed time interval $[0, S]$.
¿From the energy inequality (7.3) we deduce that the parameterized trajectories $\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}(s), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}(s)\right)_{s \in[0, S]}$ fulfill

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{\sigma_{1}}^{\sigma_{2}}\left(\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\tilde{z}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s)\right)\right. & \left.+\frac{\epsilon}{2 \tilde{t}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s)}\left\|\tilde{z}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\frac{\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s)}{2 \epsilon} \mathrm{~d}_{2}^{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}(s), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}(s)\right), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} s+\mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}\left(\sigma_{2}\right), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}\left(\sigma_{2}\right)\right) \\
& \leq \mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}\left(\sigma_{1}\right), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}\left(\sigma_{1}\right)\right)+\int_{\sigma_{1}}^{\sigma_{2}} \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}(s), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}(s)\right) \tilde{t}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s) \mathrm{d} s \quad \forall\left(\sigma_{1}, \sigma_{2}\right) \subset[0, S]
\end{aligned}
$$

where we have used the short-hand notation

$$
\mathrm{d}_{2}\left(\xi, \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right):=\min _{\mu \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)} \sqrt{2 \widetilde{\mathcal{R}}_{2}(\xi-\mu)}
$$

Upon introducing the functional (cf. [MRS09, Sec. 3.2])

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{M}_{\epsilon}:(0, \infty) \times L^{2}(\Omega) \times[0, \infty) \rightarrow[0, \infty], \quad \mathcal{M}_{\epsilon}(\alpha, v, \zeta):=\mathcal{R}_{1}(v)+\frac{\epsilon}{2 \alpha}\|v\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\frac{\alpha}{2 \epsilon} \zeta^{2} \tag{7.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

the above inequality rephrases as

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{\sigma_{1}}^{\sigma_{2}} \mathcal{M}_{\epsilon}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s), \mathrm{d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}(s), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}(s)\right), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} s+\mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}\left(\sigma_{2}\right), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}\left(\sigma_{2}\right)\right)  \tag{7.9}\\
& \quad \leq \mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}\left(\sigma_{1}\right), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}\left(\sigma_{1}\right)\right)+\int_{\sigma_{1}}^{\sigma_{2}} \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}(s), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}(s)\right) \tilde{t}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s) \mathrm{d} s \quad \forall\left(\sigma_{1}, \sigma_{2}\right) \subset[0, S]
\end{align*}
$$

We will pass to the limit as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$ in (7.9). For this, we shall rely on the following $\Gamma$-convergence/lower semicontinuity result, [MRS09, Lemma 3.1] (cf. also [KRZ13, Lemma 5.1]).

Lemma 7.1. Extend the functional $\mathcal{M}_{\epsilon}$ (7.8) to $[0,+\infty) \times L^{2}(\Omega) \times[0, \infty)$ via

$$
\mathcal{M}_{\epsilon}(0, v, \zeta):= \begin{cases}0 & \text { for } v=0 \text { and } \zeta \in[0,+\infty) \\ \infty & \text { for } v \in L^{2}(\Omega) \backslash\{0\} \text { and } \zeta \in[0,+\infty)\end{cases}
$$

Define $\mathcal{M}_{0}:[0, \infty) \times L^{2}(\Omega) \times[0, \infty) \rightarrow[0, \infty]$ by

$$
\mathcal{M}_{0}(\alpha, v, \zeta):= \begin{cases}\mathcal{R}_{1}(v)+\zeta\|v\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} & \text { if } \alpha=0  \tag{7.10}\\ \mathcal{R}_{1}(v)+\mathrm{I}_{0}(\zeta) & \text { if } \alpha>0\end{cases}
$$

where $\mathrm{I}_{0}$ denotes the indicator function of the singleton $\{0\}$. Then,
(A) $\mathcal{M}_{\varepsilon} \Gamma$-converges to $\mathcal{M}_{0}$ on $[0, \infty) \times L^{2}(\Omega) \times[0, \infty)$ w.r. to the strong-weak-strong topology. (B) If $\alpha_{\varepsilon} \rightharpoonup \bar{\alpha}$ in $L^{1}(a, b), v_{\varepsilon} \rightharpoonup \bar{v}$ in $L^{1}\left(a, b ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$, and $\liminf _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \zeta_{\varepsilon}(s) \geq \bar{\zeta}(s)$ for a.a. $s \in(a, b)$, then

$$
\int_{a}^{b} \mathcal{M}_{0}(\bar{\alpha}(s), \bar{v}(s), \bar{\zeta}(s)) \mathrm{d} s \leq \liminf _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \int_{a}^{b} \mathcal{M}_{\varepsilon}\left(\alpha_{\varepsilon}(s), v_{\varepsilon}(s), \zeta_{\varepsilon}(s)\right) \mathrm{d} s
$$

We are now in the position to introduce the notion of solution which arises from passing to the limit as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$ in (7.9).

Definition 7.2 (Weak parameterized solutions). A pair $(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z}) \in \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{lip}}^{0}\left([0, S] ;[0, T] \times L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ is a weak parameterized solution of the rate-independent damage system (1.3), if it satisfies the energy inequality for all $0 \leq \sigma_{1} \leq \sigma_{2} \leq S$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{\sigma_{1}}^{\sigma_{2}} \mathcal{M}_{0}\left(\tilde{t}^{\prime}(s), \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s), \mathrm{d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} s+\mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}\left(\sigma_{2}\right), \tilde{z}\left(\sigma_{2}\right)\right) \\
& \leq \mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}\left(\sigma_{1}\right), \tilde{z}\left(\sigma_{1}\right)\right)+\int_{\sigma_{1}}^{\sigma_{2}} \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)) \tilde{t}^{\prime}(s) \mathrm{d} s \tag{7.11}
\end{align*}
$$

We say that a weak parameterized solution $(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z}) \in \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{lip}}^{0}\left([0, S] ;[0, T] \times L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ is non-degenerate if it fulfills

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{t}^{\prime}(s)+\left\|\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}>0 \quad \text { for a.a. } s \in(0, S) \tag{7.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Recall that the chain rule provided by Theorem 3.2 is a key ingredient for getting further insight into the notion of weak solution to the viscous system from Def. 3.10. Indeed, it is by a chain rule argument that we can show that the pointwise variational inequality (3.10) is indeed equivalent to the energy inequality (3.12). Likewise, the following result, which is the parameterized counterpart to the chain rule of Theorem 3.2, shall enable us to obtain a differential characterization of the notion of weak parameterized solution in terms of the energy inequality (7.11). Indeed, Prop. 7.3 shall be exploited in the proof of Propositions 7.6 and 7.7.

Proposition 7.3. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, and ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), let $(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z}) \in \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{lip}}^{0}\left([0, S] ;[0, T] \times L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ fulfill in addition

$$
\begin{align*}
& \tilde{z} \in L^{\infty}\left(0, S ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right)  \tag{7.13}\\
& \int_{0}^{S} \mathrm{M}(s) \mathrm{d} s<\infty \quad \text { with } \mathrm{M}(s):=\left(\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla \tilde{z}(s)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} . \tag{7.14}
\end{align*}
$$

Then, the map $s \mapsto \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s))$ is absolutely continuous on $(0, S)$, and the following chain rule formula is valid:

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} s} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s))-\partial_{s} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)) \tilde{t}^{\prime}(s)= & \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla \tilde{z}(s)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla \tilde{z}(s) \cdot \nabla \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s) \mathrm{d} x \\
& +\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \tilde{\mathcal{I}}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)) \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s) \mathrm{d} x \tag{7.15}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. From (7.13) and (7.14) we deduce with the Hölder inequality that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\int_{0}^{S} \int_{\Omega}\left|1+|\nabla \tilde{z}(s)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla \tilde{z}(s) \cdot \nabla \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s) \right\rvert\, \mathrm{d} x \mathrm{~d} s \\
& =\int_{0}^{S} \int_{\Omega}\left|\left(1+|\nabla \tilde{z}(s)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{4}} \nabla \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right|\left|\left(1+|\nabla \tilde{z}(s)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{4}} \nabla \tilde{z}(s)\right| \mathrm{d} x \mathrm{~d} s \\
& \leq \int_{0}^{S} \mathrm{M}(s)\left\|\left(1+|\nabla \tilde{z}(s)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{4}} \nabla \tilde{z}(s)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} s \leq c \int_{0}^{S} \mathrm{M}(s)\left(1+\|\nabla \tilde{z}(s)\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}^{\frac{q}{2}}\right) \mathrm{d} s<\infty
\end{aligned}
$$

where the last estimate relies on (7.13). Now we can argue as in the proof of Theorem 3.2 to deduce that $(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z})$ fulfill the parameterized version of the chain rule (7.15).

### 7.2 The vanishing viscosity result

We are now in the position of stating and proving our main vanishing viscosity result.
Theorem 7.4. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), and ( $A_{\Omega}$ 2), let $\left(z_{\epsilon}\right)_{\epsilon}$ be a family of weak solutions (according to Definition 3.1), in $L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right)$, to the $\epsilon$-viscous Cauchy problem (3.2)-(3.3). Suppose that the estimates (7.1) are valid for $\left(z_{\epsilon}\right)_{\epsilon}$, and let $\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}, \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}\right)_{\epsilon>0} \subset \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{lip}}^{0}([0, S] ;[0, T] \times$ $\left.L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ be defined by (7.6).

Then, for every sequence $\epsilon_{n} \searrow 0$ there exist a pair $(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z}) \in \mathrm{C}_{\text {lip }}^{0}\left([0, S] ;[0, T] \times L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$, such that $\tilde{z}$ has the regularity

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{z} \in L^{q}\left(0, S ; W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega) \cap L^{\infty}\left(0, S ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right) \quad \text { for every } \beta \in[0,1-d / q)\right. \tag{7.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

and a (not-relabeled) subsequence such that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon_{n}}, \tilde{z}_{\epsilon_{n}}\right) \xrightarrow{*}(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z}) \text { in } W^{1, \infty}\left(0, S ;[0, T] \times L^{2}(\Omega)\right)  \tag{7.17}\\
& \tilde{t}_{\epsilon_{n}} \rightarrow \tilde{t} \text { in } \mathrm{C}^{0}([0, S] ;[0, T]), \quad \tilde{z}_{\epsilon_{n}}(s) \rightharpoonup \tilde{z}(s) \text { in } L^{2}(\Omega) \text { for all } s \in[0, S],
\end{align*}
$$

and $(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z})$ is a weak parameterized solution of the rate-independent damage system (1.3), fulfilling

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{t}^{\prime}(s)+\left\|\hat{z}^{\prime}(s)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq 1 \quad \text { for a.a. } s \in(0, S) . \tag{7.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

Furthermore, $\tilde{z}$ fulfills (7.14).
For the proof, we will rely on the following a priori estimates for the parameterized solutions
Lemma 7.5. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, $\left(A_{\Omega} 1\right)$, and $\left(A_{\Omega}\right.$ 2), let $\left(z_{\epsilon}\right)_{\epsilon}$ be a family of weak solutions (according to Definition 3.1), in $L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,2}(\Omega)\right)$, to the $\epsilon$-viscous Cauchy problem (3.2)-(3.3). Suppose that $\left(z_{\epsilon}\right)_{\epsilon}$ satisfy (7.1). Then

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sup _{\epsilon>0}\left\|\tilde{z}_{\epsilon}\right\|_{W^{1, \infty}\left(0, S ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C,  \tag{7.19a}\\
& \sup _{\epsilon>0}\left\|\tilde{z}_{\epsilon}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, S ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C,  \tag{7.19b}\\
& \sup _{\epsilon>0}\left\|\tilde{z}_{\epsilon}\right\|_{L^{q}\left(0, S ; W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)\right.} \leq C \quad \text { for every } \beta \in[0,1-d / q),  \tag{7.19c}\\
& \sup _{\epsilon>0} \int_{0}^{S}\left(\int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}(s)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{~d} s \leq C,  \tag{7.19d}\\
& \quad \sup _{\epsilon>0} \int_{0}^{S} \mathrm{~d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}(s), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}(s)\right), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right) \mathrm{d} s \leq C . \tag{7.20}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. Estimates (7.19a)-(7.19b) are trivial consequences of (7.1a)-(7.1b). Furthermore, (7.19c) ensues from (7.1b)-(7.1c) via reparameterization. Moreover, since (7.1d) essentially has a $L^{1}$-character (cf. (5.22)), it is preserved by the reparameterization in (7.19d). In order to prove (7.20), we observe that

$$
\begin{aligned}
C \geq & \int_{0}^{S}\left(\frac{\epsilon}{2 \tilde{t}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s)}\left\|\tilde{z}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\frac{\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s)}{2 \epsilon} \mathrm{~d}_{2}^{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}(s), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}(s)\right), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} s \\
\geq & \int_{\left\{s \in(0, S) ; \tilde{t}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s) \leq \delta\right\}}\left\|\tilde{z}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}(s), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}(s)\right), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\int_{\left\{s \in(0, S) ; \tilde{t}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s)>\delta\right\}} \frac{\delta}{2 \epsilon} \mathrm{~d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon}(s), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon}(s)\right), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right) \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

for arbitrary $\delta \in(0,1)$. Since in the second term it holds $\left\|\tilde{z}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=1-\widetilde{t}_{\epsilon}^{\prime}(s) \geq 1-\delta$ in view of the normalization condition (7.7), we conclude.

Relying on the above result, we now develop the
Proof of Theorem 7.4. From the normalization condition (7.7), we deduce that there exists $(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z}) \in$ $\mathrm{C}_{\text {lip }}^{0}\left([0, S] ;[0, T] \times L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ such that convergences (7.17) hold along some subsequence. Further, from estimates (7.19) it follows (possibly after extracting a further subsequence) that

$$
\begin{gather*}
\widetilde{z}_{\epsilon} \stackrel{*}{\rightharpoonup} \widetilde{z} \text { in } L^{\infty}\left(0, S ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right)  \tag{7.21}\\
\widetilde{z}_{\epsilon}(s) \rightarrow \widetilde{z}(s) \text { uniformly in } \mathcal{X} \text { for all } W^{1, q}(\Omega) \Subset \mathcal{X} \subset L^{2}(\Omega) \text { and all } s \in[0, S],  \tag{7.22}\\
\widetilde{z}_{\epsilon} \rightarrow \widetilde{z} \text { strongly in } L^{q}\left(0, S ; W^{1+\beta}(\Omega)\right) \text { for all } \beta \in\left[0,1-\frac{d}{q}\right) \tag{7.23}
\end{gather*}
$$

Arguing as in the proof of Theorem 3.5 and relying on Corollary 2.15, we find that

$$
\begin{align*}
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon_{n}}(s), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon_{n}}(s)\right)= & \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)), \quad \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon_{n}}(s), \tilde{\epsilon}_{\epsilon_{n}}(s)\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)) \text { strongly (!) in } \mathcal{Z}^{*},  \tag{7.24}\\
& \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon_{n}}(s), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon_{n}}(s)\right) \rightarrow \partial_{t} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)) \quad \text { in } L^{1}(0, S) .
\end{align*}
$$

for almost all $s \in(0, S)$. Now, (7.18) follows by taking the limit as $\epsilon_{n} \rightarrow 0$ in (7.7), with a trivial lower semicontinuity argument. We then apply Lemma 7.1. Estimate (7.20) guarantees that for a.a. $s \in(0, S) \liminf _{\epsilon_{n} \rightarrow 0} \mathrm{~d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon_{n}}(s), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon_{n}}(s)\right), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right)<\infty$. In view of (7.24), we have that, for all $0 \leq \sigma_{1} \leq \sigma_{2} \leq S$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \liminf _{\epsilon_{n} \rightarrow 0} \int_{\sigma_{1}}^{\sigma_{2}} \mathcal{M}_{\epsilon_{n}}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon_{n}}^{\prime}(s), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon_{n}}^{\prime}(s), \mathrm{d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}\left(\tilde{t}_{\epsilon_{n}}(s), \tilde{z}_{\epsilon_{n}}(s)\right), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} s \\
& \geq \int_{\sigma_{1}}^{\sigma_{2}} \mathcal{M}_{0}\left(\tilde{t}^{\prime}(s), \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s), \mathrm{d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

Then, combining (7.17) and (7.24), and using that $\tilde{z}_{\epsilon}(0)=z_{\epsilon}(0)=z_{0}$ for all $\epsilon>0$, we pass to the limit in (7.9) for all $\sigma_{2} \in[0, S]$, for $\sigma_{1}=0$, and for almost all $0<\sigma_{1}<\sigma_{2}$ such that the convergences in (7.24) are valid. We thus find that the pair $(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z})$ satisfies $(7.11)$ for all $\sigma_{2} \in[0, S]$, for $\sigma_{1}=0$, and for almost all $0<\sigma_{1}<\sigma_{2}$.

With the same Young measure argument as in the proof of Lemma 6.3, it follows that the limit function $\tilde{z}$ satisfies the mixed estimate (7.14). Applying the chain rule (7.3), we then conclude in the same way as at the end of the proof of Theorem 3.5 that the energy inequality in fact holds for all $0 \leq \sigma_{1} \leq \sigma_{2} \leq S$.

### 7.3 Differential characterization of (non-degenerate) weak parameterized solutions

Following the lines of [MRS12, Prop. 5.3,Cor. 5.4] and of [KRZ13, Prop. 5.1], we now aim to provide a characterization of weak parameterized solutions as solutions of a suitable subdifferential inclusion. Loosely speaking, the latter should reflect two evolutionary regimes for the damage system, namely

- rate-independent evolution when $\tilde{t}^{\prime}>0\left(\right.$ and $\left.\tilde{z}^{\prime} \neq 0\right)$
- (possibly) viscous evolution when $\tilde{t}^{\prime}=0$ (and $\tilde{z}^{\prime} \neq 0$ ).

We have to interpret Proposition 7.6 below in this spirit: for $\tilde{t}^{\prime}>0$, the variational inequality (7.25) is a weak formulation of the rate-independent subdifferential inclusion $\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(s, \tilde{z}(s)) \ni 0$ for a.a. $s \in(0, S)$. For $\tilde{t}^{\prime}=0$, the variational inequality (7.26) is a (very) weak form of the viscous $\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right)+\lambda(s) \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(s, \tilde{z}(s)) \ni 0$ for a.a. $s \in(0, S)$.

In the subsequent Proposition 7.7, we then proceed to show that, for $q>2 d$, from the variational inequalities (7.25) and (7.26) it is possible to deduce a pointwise-in-time subdifferential inclusion, holding
in $W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*}$, which encompasses both the rate-independent and the viscous regime, cf. the forthcoming Remark 7.9 for more details.

Proposition 7.6 (Differential characterization). Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), and ( $\left.A_{\Omega} 2\right)$, let $(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z}) \in \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{lip}}^{0}\left([0, S] ;[0, T] \times L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ be a non-degenerate parameterized weak solution of (1.3) with (7.14), then

1. If $\tilde{t}^{\prime}(s)>0$, then for every $w \in \mathcal{Z}$

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{R}_{1}(w)-\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right) \geq & -\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla \tilde{z}(s)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla \tilde{z}(s) \cdot\left(\nabla w-\nabla \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right) \mathrm{d} x  \tag{7.25}\\
& -\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)), w-\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right\rangle_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}
\end{align*}
$$

2. If $\tilde{t}^{\prime}(s)=0$, then for every $w \in \mathcal{Z}$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{R}_{1}(w)-\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right) \geq\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s))+\eta(s), w-\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right\rangle_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \\
& -\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla \tilde{z}(s)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla \tilde{z}(s) \cdot\left(\nabla w-\nabla \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right) \mathrm{d} x-\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \tilde{\mathcal{I}}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)), w-\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right\rangle_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)} \tag{7.26}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\eta(s) \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)$ is such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\mathrm{d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right)\right)=\left\|-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s))-\eta(s)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} . \tag{7.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

Observe that, in view of Notation 2.11 we could replace the duality pairings on the right-hand sides of (7.25) and (7.26) by $\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{I}}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s))\left(w-\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right) \mathrm{d} x$.

Proof. We differentiate (7.11) w.r.t. time and get for a.a. $s \in(0, S)$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{M}_{0}\left(\tilde{t}^{\prime}(s), \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s), \mathrm{d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right)\right) \leq-\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} s} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s))+\partial_{t} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)) \tilde{t}^{\prime}(s) \\
& =-\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla \tilde{z}(s)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla \tilde{z}(s) \cdot \nabla \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s) \mathrm{d} x-\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \tilde{\mathcal{I}}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)) \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s) \mathrm{d} x \tag{7.28}
\end{align*}
$$

where the second equality follows from the parameterized chain rule (7.15). Now, according to the definition (7.10) of $\mathcal{M}_{0}$ we distinguish between two cases.

If $\tilde{t}^{\prime}(s)>0$, then (7.28) yields

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right)+ & I_{0}\left(\mathrm{~d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right)\right) \\
& \leq-\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla \tilde{z}(s)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla \tilde{z}(s) \cdot \nabla \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s) \mathrm{d} x-\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \tilde{\mathcal{I}}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)) \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s) \mathrm{d} x \tag{7.29}
\end{align*}
$$

Thus $\mathrm{d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right)=0$, so that $-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)) \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0) \subset \mathcal{Z}^{*}$ which implies that for every $w \in \mathcal{Z}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{R}_{1}(w) \geq\left\langle-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)), w\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}} \tag{7.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

Adding (7.29) and (7.30) we get (7.25).
If $\tilde{t}^{\prime}(s)=0$, then from (7.28) together with (7.10) it follows

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right)+\mathrm{d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right)\right)\left\|\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \\
& \leq-\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla \tilde{z}(s)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla \tilde{z}(s) \cdot \nabla \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s) \mathrm{d} x-\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \tilde{\mathcal{I}}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)) \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s) \mathrm{d} x \tag{7.31}
\end{align*}
$$

Let $\eta \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)$ as in (7.27). Then, for every $w \in \mathcal{Z}$ there holds $\mathcal{R}_{1}(w) \geq\langle\eta, w\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}$ which, together with (7.31) (upon adding and subtracting $\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)), w\right\rangle_{\mathcal{Z}}$ on the right-hand side) provides (7.26).

Like in Sec. 3.2, in the case $\epsilon>0$ assuming that $q>2 d$ we derive a local characterization of weak parameterized solutions. A close perusal of the proof of Proposition 7.7 below shows in which sense the variational inequality (7.26) can be understood as a weak formulation of the subdifferential inclusion ruling the viscous evolution of the damage system at jumps.

Proposition 7.7 (Enhanced differential characterization ). In addition to Assumptions 2.1, 2.5, ( $A_{\Omega} 1$ ), ( $A_{\Omega}$ 2), and (3.13) on $z_{0}$, assume that $q>2 d$. Let $(\tilde{t}, \tilde{z}) \in \mathrm{C}_{\text {lip }}^{0}\left([0, S] ;[0, T] \times L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ be a non-degenerate weak parameterized solution to the Cauchy problem for the rate-independent damage system (1.3), with the regularity $\tilde{z} \in L^{\infty}\left(0, S ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap L^{q}\left(0, S ; W^{1+\beta, q}(\Omega)\right)$ for every $\beta \in[0,1-d / q)$, and satisfying the mixed estimate (7.14), i.e. $\int_{0}^{S}\left\|\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right\|_{\nabla \tilde{z}(s)} \mathrm{d} s<\infty$, cf. (3.27).

Then for all $0 \leq \sigma_{1} \leq \sigma_{2} \leq S$ the function $\tilde{z}$ satisfies (7.11) with equality instead of inequality. Moreover, there exists a function $\lambda:[0, S] \rightarrow[0, \infty)$ such that for a.a.s $\in(0, S)$ it holds

$$
\begin{gather*}
\tilde{t}^{\prime}(s) \lambda(s)=0, \tilde{t}^{\prime}(s) \geq 0,  \tag{7.32}\\
0 \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right)+\lambda(s) \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)) \quad \text { in } W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*} \tag{7.33}
\end{gather*}
$$

Observe that in (7.33) we have adopted for $\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}$ the abuse of notation justified in Notation 3.6.
Remark 7.8. Under the conditions addressed in Remark 3.8, the above result can be extended to all $q>d$.

Proof. Similar to the proof of Theorem 3.7, we conclude that

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)) \in W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*} \quad \text { for a.a. } s \in(0, S) \tag{7.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, by density, relations (7.25) and (7.26) are valid for all $w \in W^{1,2}(\Omega)$ (and not only for $w \in \mathcal{Z}$ ).
Thus, for $s$ with $\tilde{t}^{\prime}(s)>0$ we deduce (7.33) with $\lambda(s)=0$.
For $\tilde{t}^{\prime}(s)=0$ we deduce from (7.27) and from (7.34) that $\eta \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)$ from (7.27) in fact belongs to $W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*}$. In combination with (7.26), we conclude that for all $w \in W^{1,2}(\Omega)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{R}_{1}(w)-\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right) \geq\left\langle\eta, w-\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right\rangle_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)} \tag{7.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, $\eta \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right)$ (where the subdifferential is defined in the $W^{1,2}(\Omega)-W^{1,2}(\Omega)^{*}$-pairing). This implies that $\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right)=\left\langle\eta, \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right\rangle_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}$ due to the 1-homogeneity of $\mathcal{R}_{1}$. Starting from (7.31) we now deduce

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right) & \left.+\mathrm{d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right)\right)\left\|\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \\
& \leq\left\langle-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)), \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right\rangle_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)} \\
& =\left\langle-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s))-\eta, \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right\rangle_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}+\left\langle\eta, \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right\rangle_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)} \\
& \left.\leq \mathrm{d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right)\right)\left\|\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}+\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and all inequalities in fact are equalities. This shows in particular that $-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s))-\eta=\lambda(s) \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)$ with $\left.\lambda(s)=\mathrm{d}_{2}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s)), \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)\right)\right) /\left\|\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}$ (taking into account the nondegeneracy assumption) and $\eta=-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\tilde{t}(s), \tilde{z}(s))-\lambda(s) \tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)$. Inserting the latter identity into (7.35), we arrive at (7.33).

Testing (7.33) by $\tilde{z}^{\prime}(s)$, integrating with respect to $s$ and applying the chain rule finally yields (7.11) with an equality instead of an inequality.

Remark 7.9 (Mechanical interpretation). As in [MRS12, Rmk. 5.6], [KRZ13, Rmk. 5.3], we may interpret the subdifferential inclusion (7.33) in this way:

- the regime $\left(\hat{t}^{\prime}>0, \hat{z}^{\prime}=0\right)$ corresponds to sticking;
- the regime $\left(\hat{t}^{\prime}>0, \hat{z}^{\prime} \neq 0\right)$ corresponds to rate-independent evolution: From the first of (7.33) and $\hat{t}^{\prime}(s)>0$ we deduce that $\lambda(s)=0$, hence the second of (7.33) reads

$$
\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\hat{z}^{\prime}(s)\right)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{I}(\hat{t}(s), \hat{z}(s)) \ni 0
$$

where only the rate-independent dissipation is present;

- when $\left(\hat{t}^{\prime}=0, \hat{z}^{\prime} \neq 0\right)$ (note that the latter condition is implied by the non-degeneracy (7.12)), the system has switched to a viscous regime. The latter is seen as a jump in the (slow) external time scale, encoded by the time function $\hat{t}$, which is frozen. It follows from the first of (7.33) that $\lambda(s)>0$ is allowed. Namely, the system may be subject to viscous dissipation.


## Acknowledgment

We would like to thank Giuseppe Savaré for some useful suggestions about the proof of Theorem 3.2. We are also grateful to Karoline Götze and Jens Griepentrog for enlightening discussions on function spaces.
D.K. and C.Z. are grateful for the kind hospitality of the Section of Mathematics of DICATAM, University of Brescia, where part of this work was performed. R.R. and C.Z. acknowledge the kind hospitality of the Weierstrass Institute for Applied Analysis and Stochastics, where part of this research was carried out.

This project was partially supported by the 2012-PRIN project "Calcolo delle Variazioni", by GNAMPA (Indam) and the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft through the project C32 "Modeling of Phase Separation and Damage Processes in Alloys" of the Research Center MATHEON.

## A Young measure tools

In this section, we provide a minimal aside on Young measures with values in infinite-dimensional spaces (see e.g. [Bal84, Bal89, Val90]); in particular, we shall focus on Young measures with values in a reflexive Banach space $V$. The main result here, Theorem A. 2 below, is extension to weak topologies of the so-called Fundamental Theorem of Young measures, see e.g. [Bal84, Thm. 1], [Bal89], [Val90, Thm. 16].

Preliminarily, we establish some basic notation and definitions: We denote by $\mathscr{L}_{(0, T)}$ the $\sigma$-algebra of the Lebesgue measurable subsets of the interval $(0, T)$ and, given a reflexive Banach space $V$, by $\mathscr{B}(V)$ its Borel $\sigma$-algebra. We use the symbol $\otimes$ for product $\sigma$-algebrae.

We consider the space $V$ endowed with the weak topology, and say that a $\mathscr{L}_{(0, T)} \otimes \mathscr{B}(V)$-measurable functional $\mathcal{H}:(0, T) \times V \rightarrow(-\infty,+\infty]$ is a weakly-normal integrand if for a.a. $t \in(0, T)$ the map

$$
\begin{equation*}
w \mapsto \mathcal{H}(t, w) \text { is sequentially lower semicontinuous on } V \text { w.r.t. the weak topology. } \tag{A.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

We denote by $\mathscr{M}(0, T ; V)$ the set of all $\mathscr{L}_{(0, T)}$-measurable functions $y:(0, T) \rightarrow V$.
Definition A. 1 ((Time-dependent) Young measures). A Young measure in the space $V$ is a family $\boldsymbol{\mu}:=\left\{\mu_{t}\right\}_{t \in(0, T)}$ of Borel probability measures on $V$ such that the map on $(0, T)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
t \mapsto \mu_{t}(B) \quad \text { is } \quad \mathscr{L}_{(0, T)} \text {-measurable } \quad \text { for all } B \in \mathscr{B}(V) \tag{A.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

We denote by $\mathscr{Y}(0, T ; V)$ the set of all Young measures in $V$.
We are now in the position of recalling the following compactness result, which was proved in [RS06, Thm. 3.2] (see also [Ste08, Thm. 4.2] and [MRS13, Thm. A.2]).

Theorem A.2. Let $1 \leq p \leq \infty$ and let $\left(w_{n}\right) \subset L^{p}(0, T ; V)$ be a bounded sequence. Then, there exists a subsequence $\left(w_{n_{k}}\right)$ and a Young measure $\boldsymbol{\mu}=\left\{\mu_{t}\right\}_{t \in(0, T)} \in \mathscr{Y}(0, T ; V)$ such that for a.a. $t \in(0, T)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mu_{t} \text { is concentrated on the set } L(t):=\bigcap_{l=1}^{\infty}{\overline{\left\{w_{n_{k}}(t): k \geq l\right\}}}^{\text {weak }} \tag{A.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

of the limit points of the sequence $\left(w_{n_{k}}(t)\right)$ with respect to the weak topology of $V$ and, for every weaklynormal integrand $\mathcal{H}:(0, T) \times V \rightarrow(-\infty,+\infty]$ such that the sequence $t \mapsto \mathcal{H}^{-}\left(t, w_{n_{k}}(t)\right)$ is uniformly integrable ( $\mathcal{H}^{-}$denoting the negative part of $\mathcal{H}$ ), there holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\liminf _{k \rightarrow \infty} \int_{0}^{T} \mathcal{H}\left(t, w_{n_{k}}(t)\right) \mathrm{d} t \geq \int_{0}^{T} \int_{V} \mathcal{H}(t, w) \mathrm{d} \mu_{t}(w) \mathrm{d} t \tag{A.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

As a consequence, setting

$$
\mathrm{w}(t):=\int_{V} w \mathrm{~d} \mu_{t}(w) \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T)
$$

there holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
w_{n_{k}} \rightharpoonup \mathrm{w} \quad \text { in } L^{p}(0, T ; V), \tag{A.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\rightharpoonup$ replaced by $\stackrel{*}{\rightharpoonup}$ if $p=\infty$.

## References

[AE84] J.-P. Aubin and I. Ekeland. Applied Nonlinear Analysis. John Wiley \& Sons Inc., New York, 1984.
[AGS08] L. Ambrosio, N. Gigli, and G. Savaré. Gradient flows in metric spaces and in the space of probability measures. Lectures in Mathematics ETH Zürich. Birkhäuser Verlag, Basel, second edition, 2008.
[Bal84] E. J. Balder. A general approach to lower semicontinuity and lower closure in optimal control theory. SIAM J. Control Optim., 22(4):570-598, 1984.
[Bal89] J. M. Ball. A version of the fundamental theorem for Young measures. In PDEs and continuum models of phase transitions (Nice, 1988), volume 344 of Lecture Notes in Phys., pages 207-215. Springer, Berlin, 1989.
[BB08] E. Bonetti and G. Bonfanti. Well-posedness results for a model of damage in thermoviscoelastic materials. Ann. Inst. H. Poincaré Anal. Non Linéaire, 25:1187-1208, 2008.
[BFL00] Giovanna Bonfanti, Michel Frémond, and Fabio Luterotti. Global solution to a nonlinear system for irreversible phase changes. Adv. Math. Sci. Appl., 10(1):1-24, 2000.
[BFM12] J.-F. Babadjian, G. Francfort, and M.G. Mora. Quasistatic evolution in non-associative plasticity the cap model. SIAM J. Math. Anal., 44:245-292, 2012.
[BM13] J.-F. Babadjian and V. Millot. Unilateral gradient flow of the Ambrosio-Tortorelli functional by minimizing movements. Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré, 2013. to appear; arXiv:1207.3687 [math.AP].
[Bre73] H. Brezis. Opérateurs maximaux monotones et semi-groupes de contractions dans les espaces de Hilbert. North-Holland Publishing Co., Amsterdam, 1973. North-Holland Mathematics Studies, No. 5. Notas de Matemática (50).
[BS04] E. Bonetti and G. Schimperna. Local existence to Frémond's model for damaging in elastic materials. Contin. Mech. Thermodyn., 16:319-335, 2004.
[BSS05] E. Bonetti, G. Schimperna, and A. Segatti. On a doubly nonlinear model for the evolution of damaging in viscoelastic materials. J. Differential Equations, 218:91-116, 2005.
[Cag08] F. Cagnetti. A vanishing viscosity approach to fracture growth in a cohesive zone model with prescribed crack path. Math. Models Methods Appl. Sci., 18(7):1027-1071, 2008.
[Dac08] B. Dacorogna. Introduction to the calculus of variations. Transl. from the French. 2nd ed. London: Imperial College Press, 2008.
[DDMM08] G. Dal Maso, A. DeSimone, M. G. Mora, and M. Morini. A vanishing viscosity approach to quasistatic evolution in plasticity with softening. Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal., 189(3):469-544, 2008.
[DDS11] G. Dal Maso, A. DeSimone, and F. Solombrino. Quasistatic evolution for cam-clay plasticity: a weak formulation via viscoplastic regularization and time rescaling. Calc. Var. Partial Differential Equations, 40:125-181, 2011.
[DDS12] G. Dal Maso, A. DeSimone, and F. Solombrino. Quasistatic evolution for cam-clay plasticity: properties of the viscosity solutions. Calc. Var. Partial Differential Equations, 44:495-541, 2012.
[DMT01] A. DeSimone, J.J. Marigo, and L. Teresi. A damage mechanics approach to stress softening and its application to rubber. European Journal of Mechanics A, 20:873-892, 2001.
[EF99] C. Ebmeyer and J. Frehse. Mixed boundary value problems for nonlinear elliptic equations in multidimensional non-smooth domains. Math. Nachrichten, 203:47-74, 1999.
[EM06] M. Efendiev and A. Mielke. On the rate-independent limit of systems with dry friction and small viscosity. J. Convex Analysis, 13:151-167, 2006.
[FG06] G. Francfort and A. Garroni. A variational view of partial brittle damage evolution. Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal., 182(1):125-152, 2006.
[FN96] M. Frémond and B. Nedjar. Damage, gradient of damage and principle of virtual power. Int. J. Solids Struct., 33(8):1083-1103, 1996.
[FS13] G. Francfort and U. Stefanelli. Quasistatic evolution for the armstrong-frederick hardening-plasticity model. Applied Maths. Res. Express, 2:297-344, 2013.
[GGKR02] J.A. Griepentrog, K. Gröger, H.-Chr. Kaiser, and J. Rehberg. Interpolation for function spaces related to mixed boundary value problems. Math. Nachr., 241:110-120, 2002.
[Gia05] A. Giacomini. Ambrosio-Tortorelli approximation of quasi-static evolution of brittle fractures. Calc. Var. Partial Differential Equations, 22(2):129-172, 2005.
[Giu03] E. Giusti. Direct methods in the calculus of variations. World Scientific Publishing Co. Inc., 2003.
[Gri85] P. Grisvard. Elliptic Problems in Nonsmooth Domains. Pitman Publishing Inc, Boston, 1985.
[Grö89] K. Gröger. A $W^{1, p}$-estimate for solutions to mixed boundary value problems for second order elliptic differential equations. Math. Ann., 283(4):679-687, 1989.
[HDJKR12] R. Haller-Dintelmann, A. Jonsson, D. Knees, and J. Rehberg. On elliptic and parabolic regularity for mixed boundary value problems. Preprint no. 1706, Weierstrass Institute for Applied Analysis and Stochastics, 2012.
[HK11] C. Heinemann and C. Kraus. Existence of weak solutions for Cahn-Hilliard systems coupled with elasticity and damage. Adv. Math. Sci. Appl., 21:321-359, 2011.
[HK13] C. Heinemann and C. Kraus. Existence results for diffuse interface models describing phase separation and damage. European J. Appl. Math., 24:179-211, 2013.
[IT79] A. D. Ioffe and V. M. Tihomirov. Theory of extremal problems, volume 6 of Studies in Mathematics and its Applications. North-Holland Publishing Co., Amsterdam, 1979.
[KM88] V. A. Kozlov and V. G. Maz'ya. Spectral properties of the operator bundles generated by elliptic boundary-value problems in a cone. Func. Anal. Appl., 22:114-121, 1988.
[KMZ08] D. Knees, A. Mielke, and C. Zanini. On the inviscid limit of a model for crack propagation. Math. Models Methods Appl. Sci., 18(9):1529-1569, 2008.
[Kne02] D. Knees. Regularity results for transmission problems for the Laplace and Lamé operators on polygonal or polyhedral domains. Bericht SFB404 2002/10, Universität Stuttgart, 2002.
[Kne04] D. Knees. On the regularity of weak solutions of quasi-linear elliptic transmission problems on polyhedral domains. Z. Anal. Anwend., 23(3):509-546, 2004.
[Kne05] D. Knees. Regularity results for quasilinear elliptic systems of power-law growth in nonsmooth domains: boundary, transmission and crack problems. PhD thesis, Universität Stuttgart, 2005. http://elib.uni-stuttgart.de/opus/volltexte/2005/2191/.
[KRZ13] D. Knees, R. Rossi, and C. Zanini. A vanishing viscosity approach to a rate-independent damage model. Math. Models Methods Appl. Sci., 23(4):565-616, 2013.
[KZM10] D. Knees, C. Zanini, and A. Mielke. Crack propagation in polyconvex materials. Physica D, 239:14701484, 2010.
[LT11] G. Lazzaroni and R. Toader. A model of crack propagation based on viscous approximation. Math. Models Methods Appl. Sci., 21:1-29, 2011.
[Mie03] A. Mielke. Energetic formulation of multiplicative elasto-plasticity using dissipation distances. Cont. Mech. Thermodynamics, 15:351-382, 2003.
[Mie05] A. Mielke. Evolution in rate-independent systems (Ch. 6). In C.M. Dafermos and E. Feireisl, editors, Handbook of Differential Equations, Evolutionary Equations, vol. 2, pages 461-559. Elsevier B.V., Amsterdam, 2005.
[MP84] V. G. Maz'ya and B. A. Plamenevsky. On properties of solutions of three-dimensional problems of elasticity theory and hydrodynamics in domains with isolated singular points. Amer. Math. Soc. Transl., 123(2):109-124, 1984.
[MR03] V. G. Maz'ya and J. Rossmann. Weighted $L_{p}$ estimates of solutions to boundary value problems for second order elliptic systems in polyhedral domains. ZAMM, Z. Angew. Math. Mech., 83(7):435-467, 2003.
[MR06] A. Mielke and T. Roubíček. Rate-independent damage processes in nonlinear elasticity. Math. Models Methods Appl. Sci., 16:177-209, 2006.
[MRS09] A. Mielke, R. Rossi, and G. Savaré. Modeling solutions with jumps for rate-independent systems on metric spaces. Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst., 25:585-615, 2009.
[MRS12] A. Mielke, R. Rossi, and G. Savaré. BV solutions and viscosity approximation of rate-independent systems. ESAIM Control Optim. Calc. Var., 18:36-80, 2012.
[MRS13] A. Mielke, R. Rossi, and G. Savaré. Nonsmooth analysis of doubly nonlinear evolution equations. Calc. Var. Partial Differential Equations, 46:253-310, 2013.
[MT99] A. Mielke and F. Theil. A mathematical model for rate-independent phase transformations with hysteresis. In H.-D. Alber, R.M. Balean, and R. Farwig, editors, Proceedings of the Workshop on "Models of Continuum Mechanics in Analysis and Engineering", pages 117-129, Aachen, 1999. Shaker-Verlag.
[MT04] A. Mielke and F. Theil. On rate-independent hysteresis models. Nonl. Diff. Eqns. Appl. (NoDEA), 11:151-189, 2004. (Accepted July 2001).
[MZ13] A. Mielke and S. Zelik. On the vanishing-viscosity limit in parabolic systems with rate-independent dissipation terms. Ann. Sc. Norm. Super. Pisa Cl. Sci. (5)., 2013. Accepted.
[Nic92] S. Nicaise. About the Lamé system in a polygonal or a polyhedral domain and a coupled problem between the Lamé system and the plate equation, I: Regularity of the solution. Ann. della Scuola Normale Sup. di Pisa, 19:327-361, 1992.
[NS76] J. Necas and M. Stipl. A paradox in the theory of linear elasticity. Apl. Mat., 21:431-433, 1976.
[NSV00] R. H. Nochetto, G. Savaré, and C. Verdi. A posteriori error estimates for variable time-step discretizations of nonlinear evolution equations. Commun. Pure Appl. Math., 53(5):525-589, 2000.
[RS06] R. Rossi and G. Savaré. Gradient flows of non convex functionals in Hilbert spaces and applications. ESAIM Control Optim. Calc. Var., 12(3):564-614 (electronic), 2006.
[RS13] R. Rossi and G. Savaré. A characterization of energetic and BV solutions to one-dimensional rateindependent systems. Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Ser. S, 6(1):167-191, 2013.
[Sav98] G. Savaré. Regularity results for elliptic equations in Lipschitz domains. J. Funct. Anal., 152(1):176201, 1998.
[Sim87] J. Simon. Compact sets in the space $L^{p}(0, T ; B)$. Ann. Mat. Pura Appl. (4), 146:65-96, 1987.
[Ste08] U. Stefanelli. The Brezis-Ekeland principle for doubly nonlinear equations. SIAM J. Control Optim., 47(3):1615-1642, 2008.
[Tho13] M. Thomas. Quasistatic damage evolution with spatial BV-regularization. Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Ser. S, 6(1):235-255, 2013.
[TM10] M. Thomas and A. Mielke. Damage of nonlinearly elastic materials at small strain - existence and regularity results. ZAMM Z. Angew. Math. Mech., 90(2):88-112, 2010.
[Tri78] H. Triebel. Interpolation theory, function spaces, differential operators, volume 18 of North-Holland Mathematical Library. North-Holland Publishing Co., 1978.
[TZ09] R. Toader and C. Zanini. An artificial viscosity approach to quasistatic crack growth. Boll. Unione Mat. Ital. (9), 2:1-35, 2009.
[Val90] M. Valadier. Young measures. In Methods of nonconvex analysis (Varenna, 1989), volume 1446 of Lecture Notes in Math., pages 152-188. Springer, Berlin, 1990.


[^0]:    2010 Mathematics Subject Classification. 74R05, 74C05, 35D40, 35K86, 49J40.
    Key words and phrases. Rate-independent damage evolution; vanishing viscosity method; arclength reparametrization; time discretization; regularity estimates.

    The authors would like to thank Giuseppe Savaré for suggestions about the proof of Theorem 3.2. They also thank Karoline Götze and Jens Griepentrog for enlightening discussions on function spaces. D.K. and C.Z. acknowledge the kind hospitality of the Section of Mathematics of DICATAM, University of Brescia, R.R. and C.Z. acknowledge the kind hospitality of WIAS, where part of this research was carried out. This project was partially supported by the 2012-PRIN project "Calcolo delle Variazioni", by GNAMPA (Indam) and the DFG through the project C32 "Modeling of Phase Separation and Damage Processes in Alloys" of the Research Center MATHEON.

